Bi-Annual Research Journal “Balochistan Review” ISSN: 1810-2174
Publication of:
Balochistan Study Centre,
University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan.

@ Balochistan Study Centre 2015-2

Subscription rate in Pakistan:
Institutions:  Rs. 300/-
Individuals:  Rs. 200/-

For the other countries:
Institutions:  US$ 15
Individuals:  US$ 12

For further information please Contact:

Ghulam Farooq Baloch
Assistant Professor &
Editor: Balochistan Review
Balochistan Study Centre,
University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan.
Tel: (92) (081) 9211255
Facsimile: (92) (081) 9211255
E-mail: balochistanreview@gmail.com
Website: www.uob.edu.pk/journals/bsc.htm

No responsibility for the views expressed by authors and reviewers in Balochistan Review is assumed by the Editor, Assistant Editor and the Publisher.
Editorial Board

Patron in Chief:  
Prof. Dr. Javeid Iqbal  
Vice Chancellor,  
University of Balochistan,  
Quetta-Pakistan.

Patron  
Prof. Dr. Abdul Hameed Shahwani  
Director, Balochistan Study Centre,  
UoB, Quetta-Pakistan.

Editor  
Ghulam Farooq Baloch  
Asstt Professor, Balochistan Study Centre, UoB, Quetta-Pakistan.

Assistant Editor  
Waheed Razzaq  
Research Officer, Balochistan Study Centre, UoB, Quetta-Pakistan.

Members:  
Prof. Dr. Andriano V. Rossi  
Vice Chancellor & Head Dept of Asian Studies, Institute of Oriental Studies, Naples, Italy.

Prof. Dr. Saad Abudeyha  
Chairman, Dept. of Political Science, University of Jordan, Amman, Jordan.

Prof. Dr. Bertrand Bellon  
Professor of Int’l, Industrial Organization & Technology Policy, University de Paris Sud, France.

Dr. Carina Jahani  
Inst. of Iranian & African Studies, Uppsala University, Sweden.

Prof. Dr. Muhammad Ashraf Khan  
Director, Taxila Institute of Asian Civilizations, Quaid-i-Azam University Islamabad, Pakistan.

Mr. Ayub Baloch  
Member, Balochistan Public Service Commission, Quetta.

Prof. Dr. Mehmood Ali Shah  
Professor Emeritus, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
Guidelines/Parameters for Contributors:

Following are the Guidelines/Parameters for the scholars/researchers contributing articles to the bi-annual research journal of BSC “BALOCHISTAN REVIEW ISSN: 1810-2174”.

- The title should appear at the middle position of the first page
- The brief title (5 to 7 words) with author’s name also appearing in the top-left header position in the rest of the pages (running head).
- All authors’ full name and affiliations should also be explicit on the first page with the corresponding author’s postal and email addresses.
- The article should comprise an abstract, introduction (including review literature and rationale), results, discussion (including limitations and suggestions), and the references.
- The abstract should be of about 150-170 words.
- The article should be of maximum 4000 words in New Times Roman, font 12 with 1 line Spacing.
- Main heading should be bold with italic subheadings.
- Tables and figures should be in a separate file, in a ready to print form with sources given below the tables.
- All statistical symbols present in the article should be italic.
- References should be in author/date style throughout the text in the APA format.
- The article should be in composed form
- Authors are entitled to five free off-prints and a copy of the issue in which their article is published.
- The articles should accompany a soft copy as well; to be sent through email preferably in MS word file format.
- Articles must focus on latest researches made in different fields/areas i.e. arts and crafts, architecture, archaeology, literature, language, economy, management, heritage and culture, politics, media, history etc. relevant to Balochistan.
- Any queries regarding the publication or acceptance of the article can be sought at the given address:

Editor “Balochistan Review” Balochistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan ballochistanreview@gmail.com
## Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page No</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

### Commerce

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Impact of Supervisor Support on Job Satisfaction and Organizational Commitment of the University Staff in Balochistan</th>
<th>01</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Muhammad Ali &amp; Roqia Ismail</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Impact of Capital Structuring on the Financial Risk: A Study on the Listed Companies in Pakistan</th>
<th>11</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dr. Hakim Ali Mahesar, Abdul Wahid Zehri, Afifa Zafar &amp; Dr. Naveed Iqbal Chaudhry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Changing Perspectives of Community Organizations in Balochistan: A Critical Review</th>
<th>33</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dr. Abdul Rasheed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### History

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Archaeological Sites of Kharan and their Present Condition</th>
<th>41</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A script about western region of Balochistan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghulam Farooq Baloch, Abdul Haleem Sadiq, Saeeda Mengal, &amp; Yousaf Ali Rodeni</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The History of Kalat Affairs 1666-1871</th>
<th>61</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pervez Ahmed, Shazia Jaffar &amp; Abdul Nasir</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Language and Literature

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Analysis of Shifts Resulting from English into Balochi Translations: (A Case Study based on Catford’s Model of Shift Analysis of the English Novels: The Stranger and Siddhartha)</th>
<th>73</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aqeel Ahmed Baloch &amp; Ghafoor Shad</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Humour: A Helpful Teaching Aid for Teachers in Balochistan</th>
<th>87</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jaffar Shah, Syed Hussain Shah &amp; Ghulam Rasool</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Brahui Drama and Society</th>
<th>95</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Afzal Murad, Waheed Zaheer, Shabir Ahmed Shahwani &amp; Dr. Liaqat Ali Sani</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>An Anonymous hero of Pashtoon’s history (Umara Khan Janduli)</th>
<th>101</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dr. Badshah.i.Rome, Muhammad Nawaz &amp; Dr. Faiz Ullah Panaizai &amp; Dr. Kaleemullah Bareach</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Political Science

**Change in the behaviour and Character of The Jirga System in the British period (A case study of Balochistan)**  
Dr. Adil Zaman Kasi, Dr. Abdul Qadir Khan & Abdul Qadir  115

**The Role of Civil Society in Social Mobilization: A Case Study of Pakistan**  
Asadullah  123

## Sociology

**A Sociological Analysis of Gender Discrimination and Social Status of Women**  
Dr. Ahmed Ali Brohi & Shah Khalid Baloch  135

**Micro credit project**  
A workable tool to address mass poverty  
A case study of slum dwellers in Quetta district  
Mohammad Alam Tareen & Dr. Aijaz Ali Wassan  149

## Social Work

**Working Relationship between Social Work Practice and Civil Society Activism**  
Abdul Rahim Changezi  159

## Social Sciences

**Human Embryo’s Sex determination: A Comparative Study of Quran, Hadith and Science**  
Nosheen Zaheer & Najia Almas  169

**Information Seeking Behavior of Teachers at University of Balochistan, In the Field of Management Sciences**  
Syed Muhammad  177

**Using Participatory Rural Appraisal (PRA) an effective tool for sustainable agriculture and rural development: (Case Study of Mastung district, Balochistan, Pakistan)**  
Dr. Ahmed Ali Mengal, Noor Ahmed,  
Fateh M. Baloch, Dr. Akhtar Ahmed Siddiqui  187

**Rights and Duties of the Wife in Islam**  
Dr. Syed Bacha Agha & Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal  199
Impact of Supervisor Support on Job Satisfaction and Organizational Commitment of the University Staff in Balochistan

Muhammad Ali 1 & Roqia Ismail 2

Abstract
The basic objective of current research was to investigate the effect of supervisor support on university staff’s job satisfaction and organizational commitment in Balochistan province. Data was collected through questionnaires. 120 self-administered questionnaires were disbursed among the university staff members. Cronbach alpha test was used to check the reliability of the questionnaire used for the study. Correlation and regression were used as a statistical test to explore the relation between predictor and dependent variables. The research outcomes indicated that supervisor support at workplace enhance the commitment and job satisfaction of the university staff members. The current research study is important for higher authorities of the university and it also has a contribution in the academic literature of the human resource management and organizational behavior.

Key words: Balochistan, Job satisfaction, Organizational commitment, Supervisor support.

Introduction
Perceived organizational support has three main categories such as fairness of treatment, supervisor support and reward and job conditions (Krishnan & Mary, 2012). Perceived organizational support is an important Factor for enhancing the career satisfaction of the employees (Latif & Sher). When employee seems to be satisfied with their career than automatically their level of satisfaction with job and commitment with organization will be high. However the perceived supervisor unfairness makes behavior of the employee hostile which results in dissatisfaction and low performance (Ladebo & Saghir, 2008). The supervisor support give an opportunity to the employees to become stress-free at work and this kind of feeling will indirectly affect the job

1 Assistant professor Commerce Department University of Balochistan Quetta, Pakistan.
2 Lecturer, Commerce Department, Sardar Bahadur Khan Women’s University Quetta.
satisfaction of the employees (Anis, Rehman, Rehman, Khan, & Humayoon, 2011). In university teachers are the most important part of the better educational system. Organizational commitment and job satisfaction at workplace are vital for appealing and retaining the competent people in the organization (Nagar, 2012). The research question for the current study is as follows.

What is the relationship among supervisor support, job satisfaction and organizational commitment in faculty members/administrative staff?

**Literature Review**

**Supervisor support**

The key antecedents of organizational support include supervisor support, favorable compensation, supervisor support and fair organizational procedure. High degree of organizational support enhances the performance and affective commitment of the employees and reduces the turnover intention (Rhoads & Eisenberger, 2002) and it moderates the association between burnout and stress and high degree of perceived organizational support will lessen the emotional exhaustion feelings of the employees (Salahian, Oreizi, Abedi, & Soltani, 2012). Supervisor support can be defined as “The belief that employees adopt concerning the degree to which the supervisor value their contribution and care about their well-being” (Pazy & Ganzach, 2006). The employees perceived supervisor and coworker support are positively associated with work life balance, organizational citizenship behavior, job satisfaction and organizational commitment of the employees however the effect of the supervisor support is stronger than coworker support and this is mainly due to the fact that the supervisor due to its position has strong effect on the work related outcomes than coworker (R, 2013). Relationship with supervisor is the fundamental factor, which can affect the employees job satisfaction as the professional contribution, productive criticism of the supervisor and the mutual understanding between employee and supervisor are very essential for enhancing the satisfaction level of employees (Singh & Jain, 2013). Supervisor relations and ability utilization increase the degree of job satisfaction of the secondary school assistant principals (Waskiew, 1999) and employee loyalty (Khuoug & Tien, 2013). However abusive supervision by supervisor can increase the turnover intention and psychological distress among employees. It also increases the conflict between work and family life of employees and reduces the positive attitude toward work (Tepper, 2000). Supervisor support at workplace has a positive correlation with employees’ organizational commitment, on the other hand employees’ job satisfaction and retention are positively associated with organization commitment (Anis, Rehman, Rehman, Khan, & Humayoon, 2011).
**Job satisfaction**

Job satisfaction refers to the contentment one feels with his job experience. The factors such as training, employee empowerment, fair compensation, career development, safe working conditions and use of information technology can enhance the job satisfaction of the employees (Sageer, Rafat, & Agarwal, 2012). Study conducted on the secondary school assistant principals revealed that age, compensation, feelings of compensation fairness, career aspiration and opportunity for advancement have not significant impact on the job satisfaction of the Secondary School assistant Principals (Waskiew, 1999). Flexible working hours, workplace location, performance appraisal and skill utilization are the key factors which enhance the job satisfaction of women teachers and reduce their turnover intention (Bushra, 2012). The personality traits such as extraversion, conscientiousness and extrinsic motivation positively affect the job satisfaction. The job satisfaction and organizational commitment are positively associated (Yao). Research study shows that intrinsic job satisfaction and extrinsic job satisfaction has positive impact on the teacher’s organizational citizenship behavior (Zeinabadi, 2010). The public sector organization can boost the job satisfaction of the employees by developing role clarity and by providing a positive work environment with all required facilities (Lee & Lee).

Job satisfaction is positively associated with TQM practices implementation. The TQM increases the job satisfaction and have a negative influence on turnover intention (Yue, Ooi, & Keong, 2011), (Ugboro & Obeng, 2000). Increased depersonalization, emotional exhaustion reduce the job satisfaction of the teachers (Nagar, 2012). The supervisor support has positive influence on job satisfaction level of the employees (Lee & Lee).

**Organizational commitment**

Organizational commitment refers to “the strength of an individual’s identification with and involvement in a particular organization, characterized by a strong belief in an acceptance of an organization’s goals and values; a willingness to exert considerable effort on behalf of the organization; and a definite desire to maintain organizational membership” (Porter, Steers, Mowday, & Boulian, 1974). TQM practices such as continuous improvement and problem prevention enhance the career satisfaction, organizational commitment and job satisfaction. If continuous improvement and problem prevention practices are applied, higher will be the organizational commitment, job satisfaction and career satisfaction (karia & Hassan Asaari, 2003). Research study conducted on teacher exhibits that Job satisfaction increases the teacher’s organizational commitment (Nagar, 2012). Organizational commitment, value commitment and commitment to stay
enhance the teachers’ organizational citizenship behaviors (Zeinabadi, 2010). Socialization tactics is an important instrument for enhancing the employee commitment (Cohen, 2007). The turnover intention of the teachers can be reduced by enhancing the level of organizational commitment among them (Nazari & Emami, 2012). Organizational commitment is very important for increasing the satisfaction of the employees and to retain the experienced and skilled employees but for achieving this purpose the supervisor support and encouraging compensation is crucial (Anis, Rehman, Rehman, Khan, & Humayoon, 2011). The result of research study done in telecom sector of Pakistan also approves that Supervisor support increase the organizational commitment. (Latif & Gulzar, 2011).

Current research study will determine the affect of supervisor support on commitment and job satisfaction of employees working in the university. The faculty and administrative staff will be analyzed collectively.

**Theoretical framework:**

![Diagram showing supervisor support affecting job satisfaction and organizational commitment](image)

**Hypothesis**

Hypothesis1: supervisor support positively affect the job satisfaction of university staff

Hypothesis2: supervisor support positively affect the organizational commitment of university staff

**Research Methodology:**

Current study is descriptive in nature. The target population of the study was the faculty and staff members of the university. Data were collected by Convenience sampling method and 120 questionnaires were disbursed between participants.
Variables Measurement:

Perceived supervisor support:
Perceived supervisor support was independent variable in the present study and it was assessed by four question on likert scale. It was assessed with questions such as “My boss/chairperson/Dean is flexible about how I accomplish my objectives”, “My boss/chairperson/Dean is supportive of my ideas and ways of getting things done”, “My boss/chairperson/Dean gives me the authority to do my job as I see fit”, “I can trust my boss/chairperson/Dean to back me up on decisions I make”. Cronbach alpha test was used for checking the reliability. The reliability of the perceived supervisor support was $\alpha=0.87$.

Job satisfaction
Job satisfaction was measured by three question on five point likert scale. Hackman and Oldham (1975) scale was adopted in the current study. The cronbach alpha value for job satisfaction was $\alpha=0.89$.

Organizational commitment
Five point likert scale was used to measure the Organizational commitment. Allen and Meyer (1990) developed scale for organizational commitment was adopted in the present study. Its reliability was $\alpha=0.95$(table-1).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variables</th>
<th>Cronbach’s Alpha</th>
<th>Number of Items</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Supervisor support</td>
<td>.87</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job satisfaction</td>
<td>.89</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizational commitment</td>
<td>.95</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Data Analysis and Result
The collected data was analyzed by SPSS 19 version. The mean values and standard deviation values of all the variables has been determined (table-2). The relation among the variables under the study was determined by applying correlation test and the influence of the predictor on dependent variables was determined by applying Regression Test.
Table-2: Descriptive statistics

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variables</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Standard deviation</th>
<th>N</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Supervisor support</td>
<td>4.81</td>
<td>1.611</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job satisfaction</td>
<td>4.49</td>
<td>1.527</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizational commitment</td>
<td>4.49</td>
<td>1.571</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The correlation table shows the association among the perceived supervisor support, organizational commitment and job satisfaction. The result shows that perceived supervisor support is positively associated with job satisfaction ($r=.367$, $n=120$, $p<0.01$, two tailed). It also has positive correlation with organizational commitment ($r=.43$, $n=120$, $p<0.01$, two tailed). The dependent variables of the study such as job satisfaction and organizational commitment both are positively correlated with each other ($r=0.73$, $n=120$, $p<0.01$, two tailed).

Table -2: Correlation statistics

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variables</th>
<th>(1)</th>
<th>(2)</th>
<th>(3)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Supervisor support</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Job satisfaction</td>
<td>0.367**</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Organizational commitment</td>
<td>0.43**</td>
<td>0.73**</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**The Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed). p<0.01

N=120

The impact of independent variable on the dependent variables was determined by applying regression test. The regression table shows that independent variables has positive influence on job satisfaction ($\beta=.367$ $t=4.291$, $p<0.05$). The perceived supervisor support increases the organizational commitment of the university staff ($\beta=.431$ $t=5.192$, $p<0.05$). The perceived supervisor support produce 13.5% change in job satisfaction and 18.6% change in organizational commitment of the employees.

Table -3: Regression table

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dependent variables</th>
<th>Supervisor support (Independent variable)</th>
<th>Beta</th>
<th>t-values</th>
<th>p-values</th>
<th>R square</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Job satisfaction</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.367</td>
<td>4.291</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Organizational commitment</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.431</td>
<td>5.192</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.186</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Discussion
The basic objective of the study was to determine the association among supervisor support, organizational commitment, job satisfaction and the influence of the perceived supervisor support on dependent variables of the study. Result of the study revealed that the supervisor support has a positive correlation with job satisfaction. Higher the perceived supervisor support, higher will be the level of job satisfaction of the university staff. The perceived supervisor support is also positively associated with organizational commitment of the employees. Higher level of the supervisor support will result in more committed employees.

The hypothesis of the study was approved by the regression test. The result indicated that supervisor support positively affects the job satisfaction and this finding of the study confirms the first hypothesis and it is consistent with the prior research studies conducted by various researchers such as (Singh & Jain, 2013): (Khuoug & Tien, 2013). The perceived supervisor support also positively affects the organizational commitment and this finding approves the second hypothesis and this research outcome is in line with the research study done by Latif & Gulzar, 2011.

Conclusion
It is concluded from the study that supervisor support is important for enhancing the commitment and job satisfaction of the university staff (administrative and academic). High degree of the supervisor support will increase job satisfaction and organizational commitment of the employees working in the university and it will enhance overall performance of university as the satisfied and committed faculty and administrative staff is essential for achieving the educational goals of the university. The higher authorities of the university, the deans of the faculties, the head of the departments and the immediate supervisor or boss with in the university should consider the importance of their support to their subordinates. The study is valuable for the higher authorities of university and it also has a contribution to the literature of HRM. The limitations of the current research is the small sample size and it is conducted only in the public sector university. In future studies can be made with large sample size and comparative study can be conducted between private and public sector higher education institutes to confirm findings of the present study.
References


Nagar, K. (2012). Organizational Commitment and Job satisfaction among Teachers during times of Burnout. VIKALPA. vol.37(2), 43-60.


Impact of Capital Structuring on the Financial Risk: A Study on the Listed Companies in Pakistan

Dr. Hakim Ali Mahesar ¹, Abdul Wahid Zehri ²
Afifa Zafar ³ & Dr. Naveed Iqbal Chaudhry ⁴

Abstract
The purpose of this research is to empirically examine the impact which capital structure choice has on the financial risk of the Pakistani firms listed in Karachi stock exchange (KSE). It examines the relevant literature on capital structure and financial risk from different methodological strands and synthesis. This literature review shows the challenges that remain in the firms for quantifying and measuring the impact of capital structure and financial risk. The research Methodology adopted by the researchers is based on the ideology of objectivism. This study used descriptive statistics, Pearson correlation matrix and econometric model pooled OLS for analysis of the panel data was applied to 58 companies in Pakistani market listed on Karachi stock exchange (KSE) selected to estimates the effects of capital structure of firms financial risk for the period of 2004 to 2011. The results of the study show that capital structure measured by Long-term debt to total assets, Short term debt to total assets and Total debt to total assets have a significant positive effect on firm’s financial risk measure (Beta and Total risk). Firms listed on KSE of Pakistan are largely dependent on equity and short-term debt but debts are attached with strong covenant which increase the financial risk of the firm. This study discloses a noticeable fact that Pakistani firms are either mostly financed by equity capital or a mixture of equity capital and short term financing. This is the first paper to study multiple sectors in Pakistan on the stated topic and contribute to the existing literature.

¹ Assistant Professor, Institute of Commerce University of Sindh, Jamshoro, Pakistan. e-mail: hakim.mahesar@usindh.edu.pk Tel: +92-300-3034132
² Lecturer, Institute of Management Sciences (IMS) University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan. Email: Zehri70@gmail.com
³ Department of Business Administration, University of the Punjab, Gujranwala Campus Gujranwala, Pakistan. afifazafar2@gmail.com
⁴ Assistant Professor Department of Business Administration, University of the Punjab, Gujranwala Campus Gujranwala, Pakistan. naveed.iqbal@pugc.edu.pk
Keywords: Capital Structure, Debt, Financial Risk, Pakistan

1. Introduction
Different types of sources are needed by corporation to finance their operations and investments. It has been a main subject and of great interest for researchers in the literature of finance to decide the financing patterns of corporations. Firms which are in need of fund use mixture of financing options. There are three types of financing modes from which a firm can choose any option to finance their assets. Firms can use equity by issuing shares and can use internal funds in form of retained earnings and can also borrow from external parties (Hovakimian et al., 2001). Decisions about combinations of debt and equity are one of the critical decisions of any firm. In financial literature of corporate choice of capital structure has been a great issue of subject due to influence of structure of capital on cost and investment sources of firms and ultimately the firm’s performance (Umar et al., 2012). In other words, it is association between capital of equity and capital of debt that are joined in order to achieve and accomplish the firm’s goals (Frank and Goyal, 2009).

Firms try to find the appropriate combination of different funds that maximize the firms overall value and explore the effects of risk of combination of capital structure (Desai et al., 2007). An optimal capital structure minimizes the risk of the firm and reduces the cost of capital. In the developing economies like Pakistan the capital structure decisions are important and in time of stability of economic environment these decisions becomes more difficult for corporations.

1.2 Capital Structure Theories
Proportion of each fund in capital structure in determined by the nature of the firm and this lead to different theories of capital structure. Capital structure differs from firm to firm in order to attempt to enhance the value of their respective firms. Every theory describes the optimal capital structure according to their point of view how it contributes towards the firm value (Harris and Raviv, 1991).

In 1963 Modigliani and Miller covered up the assumptions of company tax by publishing correction in their previous assumption and purposed that the firm value or capital cost varied with the variation in the employment of the debt because of tax benefit (Modigliani and Miller, 1963). When optimal capital structure established then it should provide more earnings to holders of stock than all equity firms (Muritala, 2012). In trade-off theory firms follow a target debt to equity ratio and focus on the benefit and cost of issuing debt then works accordingly. Mayers and Majluf
(1984) concluded the requirement for balancing the cost and benefit of debt financing in a widely known theory as static trade-off theory. Therefore, according to the theory of trade-off firms which are more profitable have high earnings to shield and so that firms could take tax advantage by borrowing more and use high portion of debt in capital structure. Thus, the firms should balance the level of debt and risk that is associated with that (Desai et al., 2007). Packing order theory (POT) initially was proposed by Donaldson in 1961 and later it was modified by (Mayers and Majluf, 1984) and they stated that firm pursues a hierarchy of financial decisions when established its capital structure. Firstly, a firm prefers to finance their assets or projects through internal financing i.e. retained earnings.

Signaling theory was originally developed by Ross (1977) and according to him debt is viewed as the way to show up investors trust in the company (Ross, 1977). It is one more approach to describe the capital structure of the company. It is different in the information level by which the outsiders have the opportunities of investments and firms income spreading. Agency theory is recognized by the Jensen and Meckling (1976) that only conflict exist between shareholders and a managers’ interest because the managers’ share is less than 100% in the firm (Jensen and Meckling, 1976).

1.3 Capital Structure and Financial Risk

The association among capital structure and financial risk is one that has received substantial attention in the literature of finance. In decreasing the risk and increasing the value of the firm, the decisions about capital structure play a very essential and central role. Froot and Stein (1998) expressed that investigation of all relationships of capital structure choices with financial risk of the firm are very important for several reasons. Firms are keen to maximize their profits and value and minimize their cost of financing by maintaining optimal capital structure (Frank and Goyal, 2009). Organizations may face numerous issues by using 100 percent equity as higher taxes. In contrasts, if a firm uses hundred percent debts then it faces difficulties in which whole profits are dispersed among the debt providers (Hovakimian et al., 2001). Firms face problem of high risk by using high level of debt beyond the certain limit. Therefore, a capital structure should be an appropriate level of debt and equity. (Porteous and Tapadar 2008).

Employed proportion of debt in capital structure indicates that management have better prospect about the risk that firm may face in future while equity send a negative signal to the market about the firm future financial risk. It has been discussed that more profit earning firms are compared to less profit earning firms and less likely rest on debt proportion in their capital structure. It has also been discussed that the firm which are in growth stage
have a greater ratio of debt to equity. It was also found that bankruptcy cost had a great impact on capital structure. In exercise, firm managers are compensated by minimizing the cost of debt of firm in so doing by maximizing the revenue of the firm who are capable to recognize the optimal capital structure.

Vaaler and James (2006) found a positive relationship between leverage level and the financial risk. Firms use internally generated funds when their profits are high and risks are less. The relationship between the debt ratio and financial risk is positive and significant, as firms increase their debt level at the same time financial risk will also increase. Besides that, higher cost of borrowing cost of increasing finance are also very high in Pakistan that also prohibits firms to depend largely on internal funds, the reason for that is the equity market in Pakistan are also limited or no worse level of trading.

2. Literature Review

In past decades many researchers tried to find out the optimal CS. Many of them made theoretical assumption to evaluate the optimal capital structure (Michalek, 2013) suggested that there are many difficulties and problems that are associated with these theories. First and the most important problem are to evaluate the optimal CS. The relationship between the capital structure and risk have become the important and major issue of investigation specially in Asian countries like Pakistan while facing many crises that effect the decisions of the firms (Bas et al., 2009).

Hovakimian et al. (2001) focused on firm’s decisions about capital structure. When firms want to change the composition of CS they proceed to select the debt ratio that is associated with the theories consisting on cost of debt and benefit earns from it. Firms may face problems while changing their debt ratio as the firm’s profitability and growth change. Company move towards the repurchase of the equity instead to minimize the debt. Firm’s financial decision also depends upon the stock prices and during high stock prices firms prefer to issue equity than debt. Leverage variables also have the close link either equity or debt ratio increase or decrease and the variables also predict the amount of repurchase (Leland and Toft, 1996). There are some factors of CS that are similar in many countries such as leverage (Wald, 1999) studied the factors that are associated with CS in UK, Germany, Japan, France factors are similar and different in cross countries. Institutional differences of different countries are also examined.

There are many factors that create difference in outcome of each country. There are also some factors that are consistent among all the countries like profitability, research and development moral obligations and tax deductions. Modigliani and Miller gave the theory of capital structure in 1958.
MM pointed out the factors under which the theories of CS are unrelated with each other. Later on Harris and Raviv, (1991) mainly focused on the conflict among the different groups of the firms. Results concluded that in few cases there were the two or more theories having the negative relationship and the increase in the leverage became the cause in decrease in profits (Luigi and Sorin). It totally depends upon the company to decide the percentage of debt and equity. Reduction in the debts may cause to increase in the transaction cost. This approach does not allow the managers to minimize the firm’s debt (Ozkan, 2003).

Many micro factors affect the firm’s choices of capital structure. Company size, earning, growth, non-tax shield and fluidity are the main factors. Liu and Ning, (2009) revealed these factors in Chinese electric power companies. Equity capital consists on nominal and actual cost. Firms earning high profit borrow less money have less debt will have more retained earnings. There is negative association among the growth and the debt ratio which means that increase in the sales of the firm will decrease the debt ratio. Profitability also has negative association because if profitability is high then debt ratio will be low. There is insignificant correlation between the fluidity and debt ratio. In order to analyze these factors different strategies are used like research and development strategies and market competition strategies (AL-Shubiri, 2012). Michealas et al. (1999) focused on the new upcoming small organizations’ capital structure decisions. As small growing organization have major impact on economic decline and financial data of small and medium firms used. Modigliani and miller theories are used to determine the CS debt level, time and industry influence. Long term debt has the significant relationship with the changes in the growth of the economic conditions of the small business sector. It was concluded that time and the industry related factors influence the maturity of the debt used by the SMEs. In previous decades small firms did not use high amount of debt consequently SMEs are less profitable as these firms have less tax advantage (Forte et al., 2013).

Umar et al. (2012) Concentrated on the impact of capital structure by using the 3 variables, current liabilities to total assets, total liabilities to total assets, and long term liabilities. Under the perfect conditions CS does not affect the value of the firm. Results indicate that there is negative relationship between the return on equity and CTTA and TLTA. Robb and Robinson, (2010) undertook research to examine the CS choices of the firms in order to complete their start up activities and projects. In early years mostly firms relied on the high amount of external debt. Kauffman firm survey and novel data were used to study the pattern and choices of capital structure by the organizations.
Bhamra et al. (2008) studied the effects of microeconomics conditions on the evaluation of assets, polices and strategies of the organization and preferences of CS of the organization. For this study structure-equilibrium model was used. There is a link between the real risk and neutral default prospect. Study found that most favorable decision of the organization is much conventional when firms want to fulfill their financial responsibilities. Svendsen (2003) introduced the new and different objective named as "elimination of cost lower trail outcomes". According to this cost of project is reduced to use the firm's ability to bear risk in the projects. Some companies having the relative benefit as compared to other companies by reducing the anticipated cost of financial anxiety on the other hand others fail to manage. Kuhnan and Knutson (2005) studied the behaviors of investors that sometimes diverge from logical decisions about risk taking, although there are many factors that are the cause of this divergence and there is no method or technique to identify those factors. Diebold and Santomero (1999) studied about Asian financial crises and found that these crises affect the global market as well. Just as these effects were so, extreme that these crises brought the new message to the world to manage financial risk. And the situation suggested that this is the responsibility of the managers to handle and fix the financial risk. Fama and French (1993) examined the risk factor that related to the firm's stock and bonds. Three factors are related to the stocks and two related to the bonds of the firm. First stock factor is firm's size, second in book value of the equity in the market, third is whole market related to the stock, forth is maturity of the bonds and the last one is original risk related to the bonds.

Risk management plays an important role in the long term development of the company. Small and medium size firms have a great influence on risk management and capital structure. Fu and May (2012) found that there is significant relationship between the capital structure and debt level of the firms. CS and managing financial risk is very important for the firm capital and financial decision. Amidu and Hinson (2006) investigated the CS and cost of holding risk of banking sector of China. Credit risk plays a vital role in banks capital decisions. Asian markets provide the better environment to analyze the risk associated with the capital structure. Vaaler et al. (2006) formulated a model to understand factors that are associated with the capital structure and financial risk. Different factors affect the CS and FR like syndicate level factors and project level factors. Leland (1998) investigated the combination of CS and investment risk wherein agency cost minimized the leverage and maturity of the debt and became the cause of increase in yield spread, but the effect of this is not very considerable. Hyena found that if agency cost of the firm is low the then hedging benefits are high. Boehlje categorized the operating risk of the
organization in two types. Operating risk can be explained as the inherent variance with the firms operating profit. Operating risk can be related to the debt and equity from which business operation is financed. Froot and Stein (1998) analyzed the risk management, capital budgeting, capital structure in banking sector and they found there are two main points for analysis. Firstly value maximization for the banks and the risks that are related with this. Secondly, main point of the study is that all the frictions and fluctuations are not risks that related to the capital structure.

Hackbarth et al. (2006) build a framework to investigate the effects of microeconomics conditions on the firm’s risk and capital structure decisions. Firms should be careful about the microeconomics conditions of the country when the conditions are favorable firms should adopt or formulate their policies accordingly. Allayannis et al. (2002) pointed out the company choices to select the debt type. There are 3 types of debts local currency debt, foreign currency debt and hedged foreign currency debt. The analyses based on firms specific, industry specific and country specific. They use some common as well as different set of factors to determine the types of debt by different Asian countries debt and capital policies.

Desai et al. (2007) studied about the business risks of the firms. Business risk has an ability to alleviate the effects of these risks by managing their dynamic capital structure. Furthermore, Racelis (2007) diagnosed that a conservative thinking exist in financial management that perfect capital structure subsist in the non-ideal capital market where lots of factors influence the dynamic capital structure such as business and individual tax. Buch and Lusine (2004) concentrated on maturity period of debt is the most important part to focus on CS. Generally short term debt used as strained and non-ability to set off the cash difficulties. Purpose to determine optimal level of STD there is many theories and evidences. Thus, firms need optimal CS to support their financial operations and also need to develop the combination of CS that is most suitable for the firm’s financial activities.

2.1 Hypothesis Development
Masud et al. (2013) conducted study and revealed that effective management of the firm plays vital role in increasing or decreasing risk. Higher the debt ratio of the firm higher will be the risk for the firm. Inefficiency of the management (when company having more loan) can cause unfavorable conditions. Porteous and Tapadar (2008) highlighted the impact of capital structure on the risk adjusted performance. Study also focused the capital structure allotment. Firm’s real capital that is based on debt to equity ratio has a major impact on risk adjustment performance of the banks and insurance companies. Diamonds and He (2011) explained the short term debts are more
risky. Effects of STD can be stuck out as compared to long term debt. They formed an optimal ripeness structure that consist of two factors, first is based on tradeoff among that LTD can be extended in the best times and second tradeoff among that STD can be extended in bad times of the organization. Anecdotal to the previous studies we go for the following hypothesis:

**H0**: There is insignificant relationship between long-term debt and non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan.

**H1**: There is significant relationship between long-term debt and non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan.

**H0**: There is insignificant relationship between short-term debt and non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan

**H2**: There is significant relationship between short-term debt and non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan

**H0**: There is insignificant relationship between total debt and non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan.

**H3**: There is significant relationship between total debt and non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan

3. Research Methodology
Research methodology is used to help to understand that what the methodology is. It refers to the philosophy of research, research approach, methodological choice, research strategy and research design. It tells about the population and sampling technique of the study, variables description and hypothesis of the research, model specification and statistics tools of data analysis.

3.1 Research Philosophy
In this study quantitative approach is applied for data collection method based on the financial statements of companies listed in KSE (Karachi Stock Exchange) to achieve the mentioned three research objectives and in order to test the hypothesis. Research strategy based on the plan how the researchers answer the research questions and concerns about the overall strategy adopted by the researchers. Research strategy allows the third parties to evaluate that how carefully the researchers formulated the strategy to test the proposed investigation (Saunders et al., 2009). This study has developed a number of hypothesis and these will be tested and analyzed by the empirical data collected from the financial statements of non-financial firms listed on KSE (Karachi Stock Exchange) in order to investigate the relationship between the
Capital structure and financial risk. There are three types of research: Exploratory, Descriptive and Explanatory (Beissel-Durrant, 2004). The present study is based on the descriptive and exploratory nature. So far, no study has been conducted in Pakistan that investigate the relationship between the capital structure and financial risk of non-financial companies in Pakistan during the time period of 2004-2011 as it is the first of its type in the Pakistan KSE listed non-financial companies. Researcher should concentrate that sample is appropriate to draw the conclusion about the population (Saunders et al., 2009). This study covered the non-financial firms which are listed in Karachi Stock Exchange (KSE) and include the period of eight year from 2004-2011. Initially 100 firm were selected as these firms have complete data for the selected time period of the study. Later on firms were excluded from the sample of the study due to a negative profit and equity and absence of data of study finally after the screening process 58 firms were selected, non-financial firms having 472 firms years data and observations from 14 different non-financial industrial sector.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year 2004-2011</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>KSE 100 index companies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Less : financial firms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Less : Firms with missing data</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Sample</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Data collection method plays an important role in research design. Primary source and secondary source are two types of data collection method. Secondary data is that when researchers use the data that already exist in the public domain collected by the others. Primary data is that which is collected by the first hand by the researchers (Hox and Boeije, 2005).

In order to examine the above stated research objective research data is collected from the secondary source from the financial statements of the non-financial firms listed on the Karachi Stock Exchange. These financial statements of non-financial firms issued by the State bank of Pakistan. In the annexure number one whole list of sample companies together with the corresponding industries sectors also have been included the final part of the report. KSE 100 index values are collected form vital information service (VIS) database. This study used descriptive statistics to define and to comprehend the elementary features of the data that are used in this study.
Correlation analysis is a statistical technique that was used in present study to define the extant and degree to which one variable is linearly associated to other variable. Ordinary least Square (OLS) was used alternatively to measure the relationship between the dependent and various numbers of independent variables as multiple regression models do. These three quantitative analysis earlier performed by (Harris and Raviv, 1991; Wald, 1999; Svendsen, 2003; Amidu and Hinson, 2006; Racelis, 2007).

3.1 Variables Description of Research

There are number of independent variables that are used in the previous researches. Independent variables are used that are short term debt, long term debt and total debt to total assets. Previously these three measures were used by (Buch and Lusine, 2004; Allayannis and Klapper, 2002; Liu and Ning, 2009; Diamonds and He, 2011).

We take two dimensions of risk in order to access the possible sensitivity of the results that is total risk and systematic risk. Total risk is measured by annual standard deviation of daily stock returns with maximum 248 days and minimum 30 days in a year following the formula by Pathan (2009). Systematic risk is measured by beta by using single index market model by using KSE 100 index daily returns and daily stock returns of particular company. Erb et al. (2014) used many risk indicators in their study. (Racelis, 2007) selected systematic risk as a variable to measure capital structure. Chamber et al. (2013) measured the effects of capital structure by using the beta coefficient as a dependent variables.

There are number of control variables are used in this study after configuration of dependent and independent variables. Control variables are size, firm age, growth, assets turnover and liquidity that was previously used by the (Kursheh and Strebulaev, 2005; Kumar et al., 2001; Becker et al., 2010).

3.2 CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK

The relationship of capital structure with financial risk and control variables illustrated

By the diagram below:

Figure 3-10 conceptual framework

4. ANALYSIS, RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

4.1 Descriptive Statistics
Table 4-1: Summary statistics of all variables, 2004-2011

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variable</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>SD</th>
<th>Min.</th>
<th>1st Quartile</th>
<th>Median</th>
<th>2nd Quartile</th>
<th>Max</th>
<th>Skew</th>
<th>Kurtosis</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Independent Variables</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LTD</td>
<td>.139</td>
<td>1.03</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.132</td>
<td>.167</td>
<td>22.1</td>
<td>21.0</td>
<td>449.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STD</td>
<td>.105</td>
<td>.158</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>.001</td>
<td>.055</td>
<td>.159</td>
<td>1.54</td>
<td>4.71</td>
<td>36.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TD</td>
<td>.245</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>.003</td>
<td>.136</td>
<td>.323</td>
<td>22.2</td>
<td>20.1</td>
<td>423.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Dependent Variables</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SYSR</td>
<td>.796</td>
<td>.503</td>
<td>-16</td>
<td>.440</td>
<td>.806</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>2.82</td>
<td>.637</td>
<td>1.197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TR</td>
<td>.042</td>
<td>.072</td>
<td>.00</td>
<td>.019</td>
<td>.024</td>
<td>.030</td>
<td>.76</td>
<td>5.34</td>
<td>35.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Control variables</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Size</td>
<td>7.604</td>
<td>.011</td>
<td>7.60</td>
<td>7.603</td>
<td>7.604</td>
<td>7.605</td>
<td>7.61</td>
<td>.001</td>
<td>-238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Growth</td>
<td>-.790</td>
<td>9.92</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>.041</td>
<td>.129</td>
<td>.284</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>72.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Age</td>
<td>51.29</td>
<td>1.18</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>17.00</td>
<td>33.00</td>
<td>52.00</td>
<td>932</td>
<td>7.008</td>
<td>49.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liquid</td>
<td>2.011</td>
<td>1.82</td>
<td>.07</td>
<td>1.018</td>
<td>1.402</td>
<td>2.313</td>
<td>13.9</td>
<td>3.132</td>
<td>13.19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnover</td>
<td>.217</td>
<td>.247</td>
<td>-.17</td>
<td>.117</td>
<td>.188</td>
<td>.292</td>
<td>4.57</td>
<td>12.07</td>
<td>206.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: LTD/TA = Long term debt to total assets, STD/TA = Short term debt to total assets, TD/ TA = Total debt to total assets, SYSR are calculated by the Beta of the firms, TR is the total risk measure by the annualized standard deviation of daily stock returns with minimum 30 days and maximum 248 days in a year, SIZE = Natural logarithm of assets, GROWTH = Annual changes in sales, AGE = age (log of number of years since the company is incorporated), LIQUIDITY = (Current assets/ Current liabilities), TURNOVER = Assets turnover (sales/total assets)
Descriptive statistics for all variables used in this study including independent, dependent, and control variable consisted on 58 non-financial firms listed in (KSE) for time period 2004 to 2011 are reported in table 4.1.

The mean of total debt ratio is 45% it indicates that most of the top 100 index companies of KSE in Pakistan are partially levered while minimum value is zero and maximum is 22.2 reflecting that some company’s equity proportion have been completely damaged and changed into negative values. The results indicated that there is high variation in using debt.

The mean value of long term debt is 13% while there is high standard deviation and high dispersion in the minimum and maximum values. Mean value of the of short term debt is 10% and 15% standard deviation which is low as compared to the total debt and long term debt which means firms in Pakistan overall finance their projects and operations by equity and in long run operate in low risk and take more short term loans as compare to the long term loans. The mean value of SYSR is almost 80% and standard deviation is 50% which means that volatility of the firm's stock market is high and the expected rate of return of the stocks are risky. While the minimum values of the SYSR indicate that firms also operate with negative volatility with the 282 percent of maximum values which means that there is high dispersion between the minimum and maximum values.

The mean value of the total risk is 4% and standard deviation is 7% which indicates that Pakistani firm operates in daily stock returns with low level of risk. Skewness figures shows that risk measures are rightly skewed distribution with most values concentrated on the left of the mean while extreme values on the right side of the mean. Kurtosis indicates flatness and peakness of the distribution.

201 percent mean of the liquidity and 182 percent standard deviation indicate that mostly firms operate with liquid assets there is high extent of deviation in the liquid ratio of the firm. Mean value of size 7.60 and standard deviation is .001 it means that size of the firm increase the firms value. Growth mean value is -.790  and standard deviation is 9.92 which indicates that firms in Pakistan having negative growth rate and have high volatility in sales returns. The mean value of age is 51.2 and standard deviation is 1.18. Low standard deviation indicates that mean of the age is close to the actual mean of the overall sample firms. Turnover has a mean value 21% and standard deviation is 24%. In order to accomplish the purpose of determine efficiency of management assets turnover ratio is a significant financial ratio.

Table 4.2 : Correlation Matrix of Explanatory variables' 2004-2011

Pearson correlation:
From the results it is indicated that there is negative relationship among the firm size and long term debt but no statistical significant. Leading reason of this relationship may possibly be due to the larger firms require more long term debt than they have to pay more interest on it which is normally met by obtaining debt financing while there is negative relationship between the short term debt and size. There is insignificant negative relationship among the total debt and size of the firm.

There is positive relationship between the growth and the long term debt of the firm and this indicates that large firms have a tendency of higher ratio of debt with lower opportunities of the growth while the growth also have a positive relationship with the short term debt and long term debt it means that by having the more debts large firms have more opportunities to grow. It also implies that there is significant positive association among the growth and the size of the firm it means that large firms have opportunities to grow according to (Wald, 1999)

Firm age and long term debt have negative but insignificant relationship it may be due to firms with more age less prefer to take more loans, and there is significant negative relationship between the short term debt and the age of the firm while there is also insignificant association among the total debt and age.

Meanwhile age have a positive relationship with the size and growth which indicate that firms with more years since incorporation have more volume of sales and having opportunities to grow according to (Amit and Thornhill, 2003).

There is insignificant correlation between the liquidity and long term debt, and there is significant relationship among the liquidity and the leverage of the firm which means that high liquidity endorses the availability of inner fund of firms.
which cause reduction in external funds (Anderson and Carvehill, 2010). It shows that debt level decrease with the increase in the level of current assets. There is negative association among the firm size and liquidity of the firm. Firm’s growth and liquidity having strong relationship which indicates which firms use more current assets have fewer opportunities to grow. Assets turnover which measures the efficiency of management have an insignificant negative relationship with the debt (including long term debt, short term debt and total debt). Turnover also has negative association with the size, growth and age. Liquidity and turnover have the positive relation with each other.

4.3 Regression Results
The results of pooled regression models are presented in table 3 and table 4. As financial risk is measured by SYSR and TOTAL RISK which are presented in separate tables 3 and 4 respectively. Both measures of financial risk are shown separately with long term debt, short term debt and total debt. Under each leverage ratio, model 1 run without control variable and model 2 run with control variables in order to check the influence of control variables on firm’s financial risk. In the following results adjusted R square value is low as the capital structure measured by three variables LTD, STD and TD are used as a single independent variable in checking the relationship. There are two regressions for each of the dependent variable (Beta, Total Risk) reflecting the three capital structure measures (LTDTA, STDTA, TDTA)

4.3.1 Empirical model
To examine the impact of capital structure on the financial risk following regression equation were run.

Table 4-3 Estimation Result for pooled data Beta model using LTD, STD and TD
Note:- Numbers in parentheses are asymptotic t- values. LTD/TA = Long term debt to total assets, STD/TA = Short term debt to total assets, TD/TA = Total debt to total assets, SYSR are calculated by the Beta of the firms, SIZE = Natural logarithm of assets, GROWTH = Annual changes in sales, AGE = age( log of number of years since the company is incorporated), LIQUIDITY = (Current assets/ Current liabilities), TURNOVER = Assets turnover (sales/total assets). T values are reported in parentheses. *** significant at 1 % level. ** significant at 5% level . * significant at 10% level

Table 4-4 Estimation Result for pooled data Total Risk model using LTD, STD and TD

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variables</th>
<th>SYSR(LTD)</th>
<th>SYSR(STD)</th>
<th>SYSR(TD)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Constant</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>3.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Debt</td>
<td>.050</td>
<td>.532</td>
<td>.070</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Size</td>
<td>24.31</td>
<td>18.2</td>
<td>20.32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Growth</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Age</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liquidity</td>
<td>-.022</td>
<td>-.046</td>
<td>-.030</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnover</td>
<td>.080</td>
<td>.126</td>
<td>-.103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjusted r square</td>
<td>.008</td>
<td>.13</td>
<td>.010</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F statistics</td>
<td>4.877***</td>
<td>2.979***</td>
<td>1.758*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durban</td>
<td>.677</td>
<td>.699</td>
<td>.676</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watson</td>
<td>.685</td>
<td>.685</td>
<td>.685</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4-4 Estimation Result for pooled data Total Risk model using LTD, STD and TD

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variables</th>
<th>Total risk (LTD)</th>
<th>Total risk (STD)</th>
<th>Total risk (TD)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Constant</td>
<td>4.2</td>
<td>5.1</td>
<td>6.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Debt</td>
<td>0.043</td>
<td>0.042</td>
<td>0.043</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Size</td>
<td>-10.87</td>
<td>-11.13</td>
<td>-11.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Growth</td>
<td>0.009</td>
<td>0.009</td>
<td>0.009</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Age</td>
<td>-1.689</td>
<td>-4.69</td>
<td>-2.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liquidity</td>
<td>0.001</td>
<td>0.001</td>
<td>0.001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnover</td>
<td>0.009</td>
<td>0.001</td>
<td>0.010</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjusted r square</td>
<td>-.002</td>
<td>-.002</td>
<td>.021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F statistics</td>
<td>.008***</td>
<td>2.69***</td>
<td>2.618*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durban</td>
<td>2.099</td>
<td>2.099</td>
<td>2.099</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watson</td>
<td>2.205</td>
<td>2.205</td>
<td>2.205</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Numbers in parentheses are asymptotic t- values. LTD/TA = Long term debt to total assets, STD/TA = Short term debt to total assets, TD/TA = Total debt to total assets, TR is the total risk measure by the annualized standard deviation of daily stock returns with minimum 30 days and maximum 248 days in a year, SIZE = Natural logarithm of assets, GROWTH = Annual changes in sales, AGE = age( log of number of years since the company
is incorporated. LIQUIDITY = (Current assets/Current liabilities), TURNOVER = Assets turnover (sales/total assets). T values are reported in parentheses. *** significant at 1 % level. ** significant at 5% level . * Significant at 10% level.

4.5 Testing of Hypothesis
The above values of descriptive test, Pearson Correlation Matrix and Pooled Ordinary Least Squad (OLS) of Panel Data give detail view of regarding T-values are used to test the study hypothesis. These results are generated by the equation structural model in order to test the hypothesis are explained in the following subsections.

4.5.1 LTDTA and FR
Regarding SYSR in the OLS results F statistics is significant at 1% level it shows that LTDTA has a negative significant relationship with non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan without control variables. With control variables it is also significant at 1% level but it has a positive significant relationship with non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan.

By another measure of financial risk TR in the OLS results F statistics is significant at 1% level it shows that LTDA has positive significant relation with non-financial firms’ financial risk in Pakistan with control variables and without control variables. Finally, these findings empirically support the H1, that there is a significant relationship between the long-term debt and non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan.

4.5.2 STDTA and FR
By using SYSR in the OLS results F statistics is significant at 1% level it shows that STDTA has a positive significant relationship with non-financial firms financial risk in Pakistan without control variables. With control variables it also has positive relationship at 10% level with non-financial firm financial risk in Pakistan.

Regarding financial risk measure TR in the OLS results F statistics is not significant it shows that STDTA has insignificant relationship with non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan. With control variables it has significant positive relation at 5% level. Finally, these findings empirically support the H2, that there is significant relationship between short-term debt and non-financial firm’s financial risk in Pakistan.

4.5.3 TDTA and FR
The OLS results of TDTA regarding SYSR have positive significant F statistics at 1% level without control variables. It means that LTDTA has a positive significant relationship with non-financial firms’ financial risk in Pakistan. With control variables it has significant at 10 % level. By using risk
measure TR F statistics is significant at 10% with control variables and without control variables it has insignificant F statistics it shows that TDTA has insignificant relationship with non-financial firms financial risk in Pakistan. Overall, these results support the H3 that there is a significant relationship between the long-term debt and non-financial firms’ financial risk in Pakistan.

Summary of Hypothesis Testing

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hypothesis</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( H_1: ) There is a significant relationship between long term debt to total assets and non-financial firms financial risk in Pakistan.</td>
<td>Supported</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( H_2: ) There is a significant relationship between short term debt to total assets and non-financial firms financial risk in Pakistan.</td>
<td>Supported</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( H_3: ) There is a significant relationship between total debt to total assets and non-financial firms financial risk in Pakistan.</td>
<td>Supported</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5. Conclusion
The study examines the impact of capital structure on firms’ financial risk of Pakistan. This study pools business research in two elements: One is from the international field of business on financial risk and second is from the field of corporate finance on capital structure. This study employed analytical tools of descriptive econometric in studying 58 Pakistani quoted companies with 464 observations for the period 2004 to 2011. The analysis was performed using both pooled OLS regression and panel data. A capital structure of firms was found to have a significant positive effect on the firms accounting and market measures of financial risk. These findings are in accordance with the findings of (Kumar et al., 2001; Racelis, 2007; Muritala, 2012; Donker et al., 2013). This study attempt to fill the gaps which are left by other studies by examining the influence of capital structure on financial risk of Pakistan firms by way of extending measures of financial risk and adding many control variables that has not been previously employed in Pakistan studies. In order to examine the fluctuating impact of capital structure on financial risk the present study used different measures of capital structure such as long term debt to total assets, short term debt to total assets and total debt to total assets. Moreover, two financial risk measures used that are the Beta and total risk as market performance. Moreover, could be valuable to investigate the impact of capital structure on financial risk by both accounting and market measures as it provide indication about whether the firm's stock market is efficient or not.
There are several issues related to this topic of study, but not all the issues are mentioned. This study only focuses on the issues that are raised in the research objectives. The limitations are such as; this study does not take into the consideration other risk measures like business risk, systematic risk, idiosyncratic risk etc. The analysis is restricted only to the accounting and market measures such as such as Beta and Total Risk. This study does not hold the immediate effects on the financial risk of any changes in structure of corporate governance, this study only focus on the impact of capital structure on financial risk. Time period of the study and quantity of the data also limited this study to create more consistent results. It study only one emerging market which can not signify the emerging market as a whole, it does not cover all the emerging markets.

Further research should be directed on finance and the other sector of the economy in the market of Pakistan to check the reliability of the results across the several industries. New variables additions and other measures of risk in order to investigate the impact of capital structure on financial risk and it can reveal some new perceptions from the Pakistani markets. Furthermore, the addition of industry specific variables and some macroeconomic factors in examining the impact can be significant, such as emphasized in some of the developing countries.

However, capital structure issues relating still remain touchy and puzzle specially in transition markets like Pakistan. Further research could inspect the determinants of capital structure of Pakistani firms such as last year performance, effect of borrowing etc, and compare results with developed markets. Further research could examine the relationship between the structure of maturity of debt of firm and its assessments and performance. Finally, further research could examine the combined impact of both ownership structure and capital structure on firm’s financial risk.

In conclusion, present study provides the evidence of an association among the capital structure and firms financial risk. Independent variable capital structure (long term debt, short term debt and total debt) have positive impact on the dependent variable financial risk measured by systematic risk and total risk. In Pakistan capital structure is selected on the basis of the packing order theory. Firms in Pakistan 14% financed by the long term debt 17% financed by the short term debt and 32% financed by the total debt. This study contributes in more effective management of the capital structure that plays a role in order to reduce the risk. This study also have some limitations such as present study does not have immediate effects on the financial risk of any changes in structure of corporate governance and it does not cover all the emerging markets.
References


Torchim, W. M. (2006). What is the Research Methods Knowledge base?


Changing Perspectives of Community Organizations in Balochistan:  
A Critical Review

Dr. Abdul Rasheed ¹

Abstract

The main purpose of this review is to evaluate the changing nature of community organizations in an evolutionary manner & look at the reasons why there has been gap between theory & practice of participatory approach. The review, using descriptive analytical method, is also aimed to explore policy and research implications. The study confirms an improvement in the style & role of community organizations in the socio economic development of province & has found the current practice of collaborative approach better in many ways as compared to earlier ones. However, the overall performance of latest approach was found unsatisfactory in terms of its theoretical claims such as reducing poverty, vulnerability & improving empowerment & sustainability on durable bases. Therefore, the study suggests some changes in its approach & style of implementation especially with respect to the role of community organizations.

Key Words: Changing Perspectives, Community Organization, Collaborative Approach, Sustainable Poverty Reduction.

Introduction

The province of Baluchistan, being tribal society, has a long history of community participation in the rural economy. Over this period, it evolves many stages from informal to formal, top down to bottom up, approach & finally has improved in its new version in terms of collaborative approach. The role of sharing development has therefore, been broadened from shallow to deeply engaged environment of relevant stake holders in the important phases of development projects thorough relatively better effective participatory strategy. It has also been taking different implications for its existence under different development philosophies such as Basic democracies; Basic needs approach, integrated approach, Collaborative approach etc & thus shaping different organizational structure with different objectives within & across the community levels.

¹ Assistant Professor, Commerce Department, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
Community organizations, with shared responsibilities for common interest, have now become the vital organ of community-based projects. It is playing a significant role in implementing & maintaining of multi-sectoral initiatives in the rural sector. It is also facilitating the qualitative change in the way of thinking through social mobilization at grassroots level under the support of government & development agencies. Currently, its importance is evident from the report of PSDP analysis (2015-2016), as eighteen foreign funded participation projects are in the process of implementation showing the positive policy response towards community based development activities.

However, unlike the findings of impact studies, the cursory review of regional scholarly studies emphasizes that performance of participatory projects is not up to the level of satisfaction and has yet to be further enhanced due to challenges & issues in the effective reduction of deep seated poverty & vulnerability in the province. What lessons we have drawn, & what should be the way forward to get it more effective are the important questions to be addressed in this paper.

The descriptive study based on the review of relevant literature is organized as under, following the introduction, different aspects of community role in the socio-economic development of province will be evaluated in chronological order, and finally, key lessons learnt during the experiences of participatory projects will be produced in the form of policy and research implications.

**Community Organizations under Different Perspectives**

As already stated, community participation has remained the central concept in rural development projects. During this period, the community role has been redefined & re-conceptualized with the different perspectives resulting in the development of different participatory models. The historical background of such perspectives in the light of experiences will definitely help us to understand the problems and prospects of community organizations in the province.

**a) Traditional Perspective**

Baluchistan, being the tribal society, has deep roots in practicing community based social & economic activities. Informal community groups without any external support were bound by their customs & social norms to carry out their co-operative role. Institutional arrangements based on tribal system for collective communal resources such as (range land, dams & livestock) remained in fashion in the rural society for centuries and is still existent in some parts of the province. The economic activities especially in
irrigation & agriculture sectors used to be collectively conducted on self-help reciprocal basis. The practice of collective labor (Ashar) at harvest time & the granting of financial assistance (Bijar) to fellow tribesman are still in practice in major part of the rural areas of the province (Buzdar 1987).

Meanwhile, the primitive role of community organizations is under the process of rapid change due to technological advancement in irrigation & agriculture sectors. As for instance, boring of ground water by the tube wells have reduced the dependency on the centuries old underground channel system (karez) & mechanization of agriculture activities have changed the style of collective labor. These changes have also badly affected the social structure in the rural sector & thus, have weakened & disintegrated the centuries old community institutions in the province. (Daanish & Qazi, 2007).

**b) Governmental Perspective**

It was realized, in due course of time, to reorganize the community for group action in order to meet the challenges of modern rural development. The initial sober effort seems to have been made by the government in 50s under the program of Village Aid during Ayub Khan Era followed by basic democracies in early 60s. The aim of these efforts was to engage the communities at grass root level. But the schemes under such system, by & large remained unsatisfactory mainly for the reasons of centralized & corrupt bureaucratic styles (Ilahi 1993).

During 70s, a series of integrated rural development programs (IRDP) were launched in the province. These efforts were made under Basic Needs Approach. The philosophy adopted under such approach, was based on the fact that rural development is a multi-facet process requiring actions in multiple sectors by strengthening self-help capacities of rural community. As a result it produced more positive results than the previous rural development initiatives; however, its overall performance was not according to the vision and objectives of the basic need strategy as large number of people were found below the basic threshold of poverty.

In late 80s, a paradigm change was observed in the rural development strategies. An Integrated approach was introduced. However, the crop sector remained the dominant area. The important dimensions of strategy were its major focus on the durability of projects for strengthening the sources of livelihood in the rural sector. The objectives were redefined in terms of empowerment & motivation of the poor through participation. The approach required the ingenious people to be more active and engaged especially for fund management (Rafi Sharukh khan, 1999).
The perusal and assessment of development initiatives under above strategies reveal community involvement for poverty reduction has always been recognized at the policy level. An assessment study conducted by Pakistan Institute of Development Economics (PIDE, 2001) concludes that the living conditions of rural poor have not been improved as per objectives. It has not brought about a real qualitative change in the rural sector because most of the rural development strategies were based on political expediency & were not planned scientifically & thus could not achieve the intended targets of poverty alleviation (Chaudhry 1999).

Assessing the issues of Community Organization under government schemes at the province, it was concluded that reliance on the informal village organization under the leadership of traditional village heads runs the risk of serving the village elites without much of a popular base (Sherani 1993). The general perception about the government role was come out as alienated, inefficient & therefore, the people lost their trust on the government sector.

c) Community Development through NGO Perspective

Meanwhile the role of NGOs, during the above mentioned period, strengthened the involvement of community organization. The volunteer organizations were formed as a common practice for wasted interests of individuals which became the source of mistrust on the NGOs or private sector in the common masses. The development agencies & civil society organization introduced the methodology of development through formation of village or community based organizations. In this context, the Pak German self help program may be considered as the initial milestone in emergence of NGOs in Baluchistan. Although this program was started in the eight decade of twenty century for some specific political objectives yet it encouraged the social activists & professional for formation of NGOs & Civil Society Organizations (CSOs) (Lately the program was converted as a NGO with the name of Baluchistan Rural Support Program).

d) Community Organization through Collaborative Perspective

The province experienced relatively better perspective of community organizations in terms of poverty focused approach through partnership. In late 90s, under this improved version, the Conventional Partial participatory approach was changed into complete participatory mechanism where stakeholders were no more agents’ rather have become active partners in sharing the responsibilities of managing the projects. While defining collaborative approach to rural development Oakley, (1991) says it is the joint action where government, foreign development agencies & non-government organization
remain the primary driving force and work together to improve the efficiency & effectiveness of participatory development at the grass root level. An increasing support to the collaborative development projects by international development organizations were also noticed during 90s (World Bank 1991, 2000, UNDP 1993).

Considering the importance of participatory development, Baluchistan government has taken a number of development initiatives with the collaboration of foreign aid agencies under poverty reduction strategy, 1993. Some of the worth mentioning major projects executed, during (2002/ 2015) include: Pat Feeder Command Area Development Project, Baluchistan Irrigation & Agriculture, Area Development Program Baluchistan.

The critical assessment of key findings based on the impact studies of above projects based on new version of collaborative approach during stipulated period reveals contrasting views about the performance of participatory approach. On the one hand, it indicates achieving sustainable improvements to income, food security and the environment to major development objectives such like reducing poverty, improving women’s economic empowerment & increase in overall agricultural productivity including livestock (Saleem Khan 2007).

On the other hand, some studies reflect that most of the project benefits have not reached the poorest family but has mainly benefited the middle & large income groups. The reasons for such tendency are mainly attributed to a number of factors such as poor targeting, leakages benefiting non poor class, corruption, receiving mentality, absence of middle class & irrelevant interventions. The dormancy of community organization during & after the completion of projects was also raised. On gender dimension, the scholarly studies also show some negative impact on women income therefore, challenging the claim of Participatory Development on the Empowerment of Women (Korten D1980). The overview of regional literature brings out a paradoxical situation of women greater participation but less empowerment in the province due to cultural reasons (Rashid, & Zainab, summer, 2011).

**Conclusions & Recommendations**

The above review has found that community organization as an institution has been evolved from less to more functional and relevant. Consequently expansion & diversification in the role of community organization have been noticed. The province being tribal society has different mode of community participation under different social organizations facing some persistent challenges not only with the approach but also with its capacity. Given the socio-economic environment of rural Baluchistan, the current perspective of participation of stake holders was found more relevant
& productive than the earlier ones. However, the review found it to be less effective for alleviating poverty on sustainable bases due to factors like poor institutional capacity, structural rigidities & defective power structure. Moreover, leakages in the form of benefiting non weak are common with poverty alleviation projects suggesting targeted strategy. The recent findings based on the regional literature generally show gaps regarding the theoretical claims of participatory approach, Therefore, a number of scholarly inquires must be conducted into the questions why participatory approach, even in its new version, has been unable to achieve the intended benefits in terms of sustainable reduction in poverty & vulnerability in the province, how its effectiveness can be further enhanced in terms of empowerment, sustainability & social capital. In this regard, the available related knowledge based on the projects documents and research papers needs to be effectively utilized for future action research. The following specific community related policy & research implications may be drawn from the above review.

I. Developing more workable linkages

Community organizations need to be strengthened in terms of capacity therefore; they should be connected with village organizations (VO) as well as with the net working at division, district and union council levels. More synergies & linkages have to be developed between government & other community organizations.

II. Reviving old organizations

Dormant Co’s organizations have to be revitalized by follow up productive activities. However in case of forming new organizations, that should be done in the light of cultural and social capital of the area.

III. Categorizing & democratizing community organizations

Community organizations with categorization & specific treatment can be effective to the practice as the tribal society of province is in its transition period having primitive ways of thinking under old institutions still dominate the community in some rural areas of the province. Meanwhile, the regional studies confirm the emergence of new dynamics of rural development challenging the traditional power structure (BADP, 2010).

IV. Discouraging receiving mentality

Receiving mentality, a widely prevalent phenomenon in the rural area of province, may be defined as the psyche of people looking for benefits without cost. This culture prevails due to mainly top down government policy.
Heavy dependency on public sector needs to be inculcated by ensuring the cost recovery approach which is necessary for the sustainability of participatory projects.

References


Baluchistan community Irrigation & Agriculture Project BCIAP, Impact Assessment of Community support & aftercare activities, 2002, consultant team, University of Baluchistan.

Balochistan Community Irrigation & Agriculture Project BCIAP: Impact assessment of community support & aftercare activities, Consultants Team University of Baluchistan,

Buzdar, M, N, 1982, Economics & social factors affecting the use of the productivity of the commonly owned range land resources in the semi Nomadic Tribal Areas of Baluchistan, province of Pakistan, Unpublished PhD. Dissertation. Hawai: east west centre.


Evaluation Report 25 May 2010, Area Development Programmed Baluchistanii

Illahi 2003, ‘Seminar on rural development policies & strategies from 14-23 September 2003 at NRCD Islamabad Pakistan’ Country paper,


Korten, david c, 1980, “Community organization & Rural Development: a learning process approach” public administration review 405, September-October:480-510
http://wber.oxfordjournals.org/content/9/2/175


Sharukh Rafi Khan 1999, ‘Fifty years Pakistan’s Economy’ Traditional Topics & Contemporary Concerns Oxford University press.

Archaeological Sites of Kharan and their Present Condition
A Script about Western Region of Balochistan

Ghulam Farooq Baloch¹, Abdul Haleem Sadiq²
Saeeda Mengal³ & Yousaf Ali Rodeni ⁴

Abstract

Kharan is a district of Balochistan which is very famous for its amazing and wonderful archaeological sites. The historic and pre-historic sites can be seen everywhere in the sandy and rocky areas of Kharan. The archaeological sites of this area are different than the other sites of Balochistan. It is full of ancient and strange Tombs, Great walls (may be ancient dams), forts, castles and large number of mounds and other kind of ancient belongings. But still this important heritage is concealed and hidden. This area is like a paradise for archaeologists, anthropologists and historians. This area was the capital of Nausherwani Nawabs during Khanate period of Kalat. This is mostly a sandy and rocky area and divided into two districts, one is called Washuk and the other one is called Kharan district. Both of these areas have very good and interesting archaeological sites. The objectives behind this work are; to display the historic and pre-historic sites of Kharan and their importance, and also highlight the present condition of these sites. This is an evocative work and a field study in nature.

Keywords: Balochistan, Gabr Band (Zoroastrian Dams), Inscriptions, Karezes (Under-ground water channel), Kharan, Mounds, Nausherwanis, Rakhshan, Tomb of Galuga and others, Washuk,

Introduction and historical background

Balochistan, which is divided among three countries, Pakistan, Afghanistan and Iran, covers an area of 3,40,000 sq. miles. (Baloch, 1987, P-19) The area of Balochistan which is included in Pakistan is 3,47,190 sq: km.

¹ Assistant Professor (History), Balochistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
² Assistant Professor Department of Brahui, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
³ Chairperson History department, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
⁴ Assistant professor, Pakistan study centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
Kharan is situated in the north west of Balochistan. This is divided into two districts Kharan and Washuk. Kharan was notified as a district in 1951, and in March, 1952, the Deputy Commissioner Office had started its function. Deputy Commissioner controls and oversees all activities of all departments of the district. The total area of Kharan (Washuk and Kharan) is 48,051sq km: and the population was 20,69,09 in the census of 1998. The population of the area is mainly Baloch and Brahvi tribes.

Kharan was established as state during 17th century but it was a vassal state of Kalat, a position which stayed until 1940, on March 17, 1948, Kharan comply with Pakistan. After some months it joined the Balochistan States Union (BSU). The state was born on 14 October 1955 and it became a part of the province of Western Pakistan. After the fall of Dhaka, West Pakistan was divided into four Provinces in the year 1970. Balochistan became the largest province of the country and the former state of Kharan was changed into the Kharan District of Balochistan.

The early history of Kharan is obscure and not clear, with the history of Siestan, because in many books the names of towns and villages of this area have been changed and altered.

This area was under the Meers of Nausherwani Tribe during the period of the Khanate of Kalat, during 17th century after some expeditions it became a vassal state of the Khanate of Kalat. But, this is true that the conflict between Kharan and Kalat continued up to the emergence of Britain.

The following Nausherwani Chiefs (Nawabs) ruled over Kharan;
1. Mir Abbas Khan, 1810
2. Mir Azad Khan, 1833-85
3. Mir Nauroz Khan, 1885-1909
4. Mir Muhammad Yaqoob Khan, 1909-11

Archaeological sites of Kharan and their Importance

Kharan is situated at a junction from where many roads lead to different cities and different sites. The ancient mound and other archaeological sites prove that from an early time Kharan is being used as a crossroad and a junction city into various kingdoms.

Many historians describe the word Kharan in different meanings. Some historians say that the word Kharan is related with the Sassanid ruler of Iran, the Behram Gaur, who was very interested in the hunting of Zebras (Gorkhar). So the area called Khuran or Kharan. *(Shahwani, 1978. Pp. 75-77)* But this opinion has no historical support. The true meaning and the reason of Kharan is different. Kharan is a desert and mostly a sandy area and no doubt it is a
continuous part of Iranian desert of Lut. Some parts of Kharan are stony and all the area is obscure. After the rainfall season different kind of bushes and afforests grow in the sandy and stony land, so, because of these bushes and afforests, the area was called Kharan. This means the unkempt land. For a long time Kharan was the part of Siestan, but at present the political and geographical boundaries divided it between Iran and Pakistan. During Arab reign the peak of Raskoh was called “Barfan”, which was one of the famous mounts of Siestan. *(Shahwani, 1978. P-29)*

The region of Kharan has a big cultural heritage and very different archaeological sites. Undoubtedly, the territory of Balochistan is full of such places which belong to past. Kharan is one of these places. But, the archaeological places and sites are unique than the other sites of Balochistan. These areas have many kinds of archaeological sites, like, mounds, graveyards, Gabr-Band (Dams), castles and forts and very amazing tombs. Such types of forts and castles are not available in the other areas of Balochistan. The archaeological sites of Kharan are in big quantity and they cannot be explained in limited pages. This topic needs a detailed work. The sites of Kharan are badly destroyed by the hands of Antique Mafia and smugglers. The brief information about these sites is given below:

**Gabr Band (Dams) of Kharan**

Balochistan is the mother land of World civilizations and cultures on cultural and sociological basis. According to D.D. Kosambi that, Balochistan consists only of villages of the pre-historic era. The shortage of water was the reason that ancient inhabitants could not construct a big and metropolitan city. But the ancient population of Balochistan produced new techniques for recovering water for their agriculture and drinking purposes. They equipped Karzes (Under ground well channels) and formed great dams in the hilly areas of Balochistan; the area of Kharan is a most famous area for it. The present condition of these dams is not good. The bad weather and antique mafia is badly affecting them. The places need attention, protection, research and preservation. The details of some of these amazing dams are given below:

**Stone Walls of Zird Valley**

Zard or Zird is a valley in Kharan. This area of district is very famous for its archaeological sites, especially for ancient time dams which are known as Gabr Band or Zoroastrian dams. Such kind of dams can be seen in the other mountainous areas of Balochistan. Balochistan is a kind of area where the ratio of rainfall is very low. Because of the lack of water resources, the ancient people of the area had solved their problems by constructing dams and karezes. In the dams they store water for irrigation and drinking. These giant dams are scattered
in the area of Zard or Zird in big quantity. At present time these are being destroyed by the heavy rainfall, bad weather and lack of protection. The local inhabitants are also destroying them for the search of treasure. The unawareness is another cause of the damage to these sites. In big quantity these ruins are still remaining. Very heavy stone blocks have been used in the construction of these dams. This important national heritage is vanishing. These dams can be seen in the many places of this area. In many places the height of these dams cross 12 feet and are in good condition. *(Shahwani.1978. Pp 225-26)* The most amazing thing is that these walls are situated in the plain area of Kharan and not in mountains. The stones which are used in the construction of these walls are very heavy, while there is no rock or mountain near them. These wonderful walls of Zird are still a question mark for archaeologists, anthropologists and historians. These are still mysteries and need further research.

**Gabr Band of Nauroz Kalat**

Nauroz Kalat is one of most famous archaeological site of Kharan. This area is full of different kind of archaeological places like, dams, forts, mounds, karezes and tombs. According to Shahwani, the series of these dams start from Toskan and Nauroze Kalat. In this area these walls are known as Jinee Walls and Gabr Band. A Russian Physist, Matest, Agrest described in his book ‘The Track of Discovery’ “that these walls are made by Aliens who came from another planet. According to Abdul Qadir Aseer, Matest Agrest stayed here for short period and discovered a twenty feet long picture of an alien on a wall in a cave. He dedicated it to the aliens. *(Shahwani.1978. P-226)* This is still a mystery that, thousands of years ago, when the man was very backward and had less resources, how he made these wonderful and amazing buildings?

The walls (dams) of Nauroze Kalat, Toskan and valley of Zird are real wonders on an obscure land, where climate and weather is not favorable, where the annual rainfall percentage is very less. Why these walls had been constructed? Is it just for irrigation and agriculture purpose, or these have some other secrets?

**Other Dams**

Some other dams have been found in the areas of Klashnan and Airykallag, but these are not huge as the dams of Nauroze Kalat and valley of Zird. Some oral sources ascribes these to the former Nausherwani ruler family. According to inhabitants of the area these had been made by the early rulers of Kharan for the purpose of security. Many other writers like, Sir Thomas Holdich and Maulai Shedai don’t accept these walls as Gabr Band or Zoroastorians heritage. According to them when the great Dam of Maarab of Jordan was destroyed,
then Amorites of Jordon left their dynasty and entered in the dynasties of Kerman and Mekran, and they build up these heavy Dams for irrigation and agriculture purpose. And Maulana Abdullah Dehrmani also supported this theory and moreover, they also consider the Amorites as the founder of Karezes in Balochistan. *(Fareedi, Pp 153)*

But the question is this that these walls or dams found in the central Balochistan in big quantity. Who were the builders of these? It can be solved after a deep research work on these speculations.

**Karezes**

The shortage of water is a usual problem from early time in Balochistan. The ancient population of Balochistan also had faced this problem. So, they introduced some very effectual and long term technology and solved their problem successfully. They excavated underground water channels which are called Karez. This system was a successful solution for the storage of water in dry lands. It has been found everywhere in Balochistan, and Kharan is full of such kind Karezes. It was very effective technology for storage and use of water. These organized water channels are found in Besima, Mashkel, ladgash, Washuk, Jhalwar and Rakhshan basins in large number. Some of these Karezes were functional some years ago, before the introducing of tube well system. These wonderful archaeological sites are still waiting for research and looking for experts.

**Mounds of Kharan**

Kharan is full of ancient mounds like other sites and areas of Balochistan. These all mounds are still not excavated, so, nobody can make and suggest any opinion about these sites. Kharan is a sandy and stony area so, the stone blocks can be found in the construction of the buildings of these mounds. The mounds of this area are big and cover a huge area. The heights of these mounds are about 40 to 70 feet, and these are situated near each other. In many areas the dozens of mounds are situated very near to each other and looks like a colony of mounds. Many of these mounds have boundary walls. As described already that Kharan is a sandy and stony area and in mountainous sites the mounds are camouflaged and look like a part of mountains and rocks, as like the mounds of Khuzdar. So, the identification of these is not easy. In the following lines some of famous mounds of the area are being described.

**Shahi Damb (Shahi Mound)**

Shahi mound is situated in the east of Kharan at a distance of seven kilometers from the Kharan city. This is a great and huge mound which is being destroyed for the lack of protection as like the other mounds of Balochistan. This site is
badly destroyed by the hands of antique mafia, lack of interest by the higher authorities and bad weather. According to the local people, they found expensive and ancient objects and antiques from here, which they sold for profit. Major part of this mound is under threat by the hands of antique mafia and it needs protection and excavation.

**Damb Siaho Zai (Siahozai Mound)**
This mound is situated near Besima and not excavated as the other mounds of Kharan. Undoubtedly, the area of Besima is big laboratory for archaeologists, because, this area have a large number of sites. Different kind of archaeological terracotta objects have found from the surface of these mounds.

**Pizozai Damb (Pizozai Mound)**
This famous mound is situated in the area of Zik in Kharan. This is a big mound which is badly disturbed by the hands of Antique Mafia and thieves. They found a big quantity of important archaeological objects. These groups are always active in search of treasure, so in the end, the archaeological and cultural heritage of the area is plundered which needs attention by the higher authorities.

**Damb-E-Tagzai (Tagzai Mound)**
This mound is situated near Pizozai mound and very famous among the people of the area for treasures and legendary stories. This is also destroyed by the hands of Antique Mafia, but still a big area is safe and is good for excavation and research.

**Mound of Hargok**
A series of mounds is situated 20 miles in the east of Kharan near the bank of Saraap rivulet. This is a long and wide area in which dozens of mounds are situated near to each other. A big mound is situated amongst dozens of mounds. Perhaps it was the central city of all of these mounds, and maybe it was the place of ruler of the area. An ancient Karez is also here, which is called Karez-e-Garak. This Karez and Saraap stream were the main resources of water of inhabitants of the mounds, but now these are dry. The Sorgaz and Pulkian sites are also found here. It proves that this area and site had been a much populated area in the past. Building constructions can also found in the all of these mounds of Hargok, Sorgaz and Pulkian. This very standardized mounds are waiting for excavation and research.
Galuga Mound Mashkel
This great mound is situated in the sandy area of Mashkel. Human bones, potteries and other kind objects were found from here. But the sandy weather is destroyed and it is nearly buried. This mound is a big laboratory for archaeologists. Big information about the past is waiting for researchers. Moreover, countless of other mounds are discrete in various areas of Kharan and every mound has its own Historical, Cultural, Sociological, Anthropological and Geographical importance. Every mound is only one of its kind. Many series of mounds are situated in Jhalawar, Kharan City, Gohri, Soro, Mashkel and other areas of Kharan. *(Shahwani, Pp 340-41)*

Ancient Inscriptions
Inscriptions can be found everywhere on the rocks in mountainous Balochistan, like the inscriptions of Lasbela District, *(Marri, 2000, P 44)* Inscription of Londo Baghba and Pir Lakha Mula Tehsil in Khuzdar District. *(Baloch, 2009 Pp11-13 & 21)* Kharan is also rich in these kinds of ancient inscriptions which have found in the rocks of different areas. Some of these are described in the books, but still many more sites are left over and not defined in any text. First of all during British period (in the beginning of 20th century) the British Government collected the information about the various areas of Balochistan and accumulated the Gazetteers, then these inscriptions were documented. These are vital to understand the history of the area. These inscriptions are not only four or five lines sayings, but these are the big resources for historians. The historians can write extensively about these some words and lines.

Fort of Jhalawar is one of the famous places of Kharan. Some Arabic (Kofi) inscriptions have been found in northern rocks of Jhalwar. These are in good condition and can be read easily. According to Balochistan District Gazetteer series “Kharan” district:

Translation
1. *Umar, Asan, Danku,, repeated the takbir for seventeen years (and) died*
Translation

Written on Sunday when eleven days were remaining of the sacred month of Muharram and he wrote it in his own hand, in the year 406 (H)

Translation

3. **(Built by) Abu Musa Ruka Ibn Muhammad Al Mas-ud-di the year 351 (H)**

Translation

5. **Abi Sahl Abul Kasim Amr (And?) Ahmad Ibn Amr Ibn Sahl.** He wrote it with his own hands.
Moreover, on the rocks of Garak, which is situated near Raskoh, some inscriptions can be seen. The text seems like this;
Some other inscriptions can be seen on the tiles of the different tombs of the area. That will be discussed in the description of tombs. *(District Gazetteer of Balochistan Kharan, 1997, Pp 362-63)*
Tombs or Gumbad

“Domed Mausoleum, known as Gumbal or Gumbad, and generally built of burnt bricks, are numerous and as they have never yet been visited and examined by an expert, the following list of the places where they are situated is given below.

Washuk (5), Mashkel or Degwar (9) Hurmagai (10) Regi (20) Jhalwar (3), Gwash (3), Kallag (11) Shimshan and SalamBek (08), Sarawan (6) and the total Gumbad are 57. (District Gazetteer. Kharan, 1997, P 358)

The districts Gazetteer of Balochistan Kharan, (1997 P-359) explain these tombs in detail that similar tombs exist in Panjgur and at Jalk in Persian Mekran. Their General form is that of the ordinary Persian tomb, i.e. a square chamber surmounted by a dome, and most of them have only one storey; some however, posses two storey. Those at Gwachig, for instance, are all double storey and so are the Malik Shaho tombs of Sarwan. The best preserved are those at Gwachig in Dehgwar or Mashkel and, as they are fairly typical of those in other parts of the country, they are here described in some detail. All the mausoleum at Gwachig, of which there are 9, are double-storey, the entrance being on the east steps, panel with bricks, lead to the upper storey, which contains a single burial chamber, the entrance to the lower storey are level with the surface and lead either to a single large chamber capable of containing several corpses, or to separate small camber in each of which one corpse, or more could be placed. In the Gumbad-e-Malik Shahoo at Nauroz Abad, the lower storey contain a passage with 4 vaults, 2 on either side, each of which might contain three or four bodies. The domed roofs are supported on pendentive. The walls of the upper storey 2.5 to 3 feet thick, they are made of burnt bricks about 10 inches square and 2 inches thick. The buildings appear not to be set exactly north-east and south-west. At each corner of the interior bottoms of which are 2 or 3 inches from the floor and the height about 8 or 10 feet, they are10inches to 1 foot in depth. In this suspect there is a curious resemblance to the Bahrain tombs of Phoenician origin, in the Persian Gulf. On the outside and between projecting ledges of the curiously fashioned bricks cut in diamond and other symmetrical patterns, are large burnt clay slabs bearing images of Peacocks with snakes in their bills, bullocks, leopards, camel with their colts, horses, hand mills ad imitations of human hands and feet. These ornamental slabs are not universal, but most of the mausoleums contain them. An exception is to be found in the mausoleum near Magehi Chah in Jhalwar.

Balochistan District Gazetteer further explains the tombs in the following words;
“On the floors of the main chamber of the buildings, one or more elevated sepultures are to be seen. The system of sepultures however, which was followed in the case of the double storey buildings, appears to have been different form that restored to in the case of the single-storey tombs, for the sepultures in the double storey buildings are raised above the floor in tow tiers in the lower of which the corpse was inserted in cross of time, some of these sepultures have been opened and hence they are now surrounded by heaps of bones and human skulls, while, here and there, are pieces of the shrouds in which the dead had been wrapped. In the single storey mausoleum, the corpse was apparently buried in the ground, after which a sepulture was raised above it, beneath a domed roof. The lower storey of the two storey building are not more then four feet above he surface and contain sepulture vaults, as described above in which super-terrenerne sepulture appears to have taken place. These vaults still contain bones ad skulls. Local accounts state that the corpses were in good preservation in the early past of the last century and even now (1904) a corpse in one of the traps at Gwachig, an account of which is given below, retains its dried skin and a mummy like appearance. On being moved uncrushed barley is said to have fallen from the stomach of this corpse. The skeletons are further said to have been lying on bedding and carpets, and to have been clothes in brocade and silks, which were removed by the people. Much damages is alleged to have been done to the contents of the tombs, and many beads, jewels and valuables to have been removed by and Afghan Faqir several years back, his examples being afterwards followed by the local Rekis. Bangles worn by one of the corpses have been obtained and also some pieces of sagged cloth, which were presumably used as shrouds.” (District Gazetteer. Kharan, 1997 P 359-60)

These tombs called Nausherwani tombs which are a set of nine tombs. According to district Gazetteer of Kharan (1906) there were nine tombs of which two have been collapsed in 2004. The District Gazetteeer writes that one of these tombs had a inscription with the following words, “Mazar-e-Nikodar or Mausoleum of Nikodar”. Nikodar family belonged to the Arghan mongols and they accepted Islam and assumed the name Sultan Ahmad Khan in 681 Hajri. The detail of the Mausoleum at Gwachig is given below:

1. Malik Nausherwani-gumbad is a double storey building, 21 X 2\textsuperscript{1} 2 the entrances to the lower storey are close to the surface and lead to separate vaults or comportments. Entrance can only be affected by crawling. In the upper storey are two mud built tombs surrounded by heaps of bones and human skulls
mixed with pieces of shroud. On one of the bricks outside, the words (Mausoleum of Nikudar) have been engraved.

2. This building has no particular name and measures $15^{1\, 10}\" X 15^{1\, 5}\"$. In the upper storey is a single large mud build tomb, the lower storey contains heaps of bones.

3. Is almost in ruins and measures $20^{1\, 5} X 19\"$.

4. Is known by the name of Gumbad-i-Shahri and measures $15^{1\, 6}\"$ square. It contains heaps of bones and pieces of shroud.

5. A vault $21\\prime$ square is particularly interesting as it contains a well-preserved corpse in the upper storey which appears to be that of a woman. From the top of the head to the toe the body measures 5 feet. Excepting the nose and the parts below the navel, the reminder still bears the dried skin, all the figures and one of the ears being quite un-delayed. A blue thread has been passed through the right ear. The Skelton is quite marked. The local people have moved it from time to time placing it sometimes upright and sometimes in a recumbent posture. In doing so a good deal of uncrushed barley is said to have fallen from the stomach. When seen in 1904 it was lying against the tomb in the center of the building.

6. Is $20^{1\, 3}\"$ square and has one big mud built tomb in it on the bricks over the arch of the entrance loading to the upper storey, are small engraved designs some what like a fish-hook or key.

7. Is $20\"$ square, and has to mud build tombs round which there are heaps of bones.

8. Measures $20^{1\, 6}\"$ square, and had three mud built tombs I the upper storey. In a similar building $12\"$ square:

9. “The people themselves know nothing certain about the origin or the builders of these tombs. Syekes attributes those which he saw in Jalk to the saffarid Maliks who ruled in Siestan from about the ninth to the thirteenth Centuries, and this theory receives support from several of the names which appear in the list given above. One the mausoleum at Washak, for instance, is attributed to Bahram Shah, who ruled in Siestan from 1215 to 1222, and 5 of those at Huramagi are assigned to Shah Utman which is the local pronunciation of Shah Usman, another Malik mentioned in history. Malik Shah, another name which will be found the list above was a brother of Bahram Shah. The fact that the tombs bear pictures of animals and even of human hands and feet, does not necessarily militate against their Mohammadan origin, for the objection to such images was a development o the doctrines of Islam of later date than that assigned above.” (District Gazetteer. Kharan, 1997 P 362)
The Gazetteer gives further information in the following words,

“At the same time the mausoleum probably cannot all be assigned to the same builders and date, but were presumably built at different times, the earliest going back perhaps to the ninth or tenth century. For the tombs in the Shimshah with Salambek niabat bear the names of the brothers Hala and Ruho and their sister Bibi Baso, the first two of whom are famous in Brahvi Ballads as having taken parts in the great Brahui-Jagdal war in the Jhalawan country, the date of which must be placed in the fifteenth or sixteenth century. As mentioned above, on one of the bricks in the gumbad of Malik Naushewan at Gwachig the words (Mazar-e-Nakudar i.e) mausoleum of Nikodar are engraved. This may of course only refer to the builder or to the person interred within, but, in view of the facts related in the section on history about the Nikudrians who were defeated in the plains of Kharan by Timur’s son in 1383, the occurrence of the word Nikudar is certainly remarkable. Until however, expert opinion has been obtained, these remarks must be regarded as conjectural only. (District Gazetteer. Kharan, 1997 P 362)

Forts of Kharan
Beside other kinds of archaeological sites Kharan has also ancient and medieval period forts and castles. This area is full of such kind of sites. These forts have been built in different times. Some of them had been prepared and built by Baloch Nausherwani rulers of the area, but others are ancient than Nausherwani rule. The details of these forts are given below;

The Fort of Nawab Azad Khan Naushershwan
This famous fort is situated in the south of Kharan city. This fort has been built by Nawab Azad Khan Naushershwan in 1880. Nawab Azad Khan Naushershwan has prepared and built many forts in his dynasty for security purpose and this one which is situated in Kharan city, it was the central fort in which the ruler and his family resided. This central fort was designed by Iranian engineers. The bricks have been used in the construction of this fort. The fort is double storey and has many rooms and halls. It covers a big area and the height of boundary wall is not less than 35 feet. The Bado River was the major source of water during the construction work. The main entrance was on eastern side and near the central gate; the halls, soldier’s rooms, weapon stores and other rooms were constructed. The fort was also used for security forces after the emergence of Pakistan and the annexation of Kharan with Pakistan. But, now this is not in use and without protection, it is being demolished. An old Mosque is situated near the main gate outside from fort,
which is also a heritage and needs protection. While, the graveyard is situated behind the fort, in which Nawab Azad Khan, Mir Nauroze Khan the ruler of Kharan is getting rest in an old tomb.

**Jhalwar Frot**
Jhalwar pass is situated in Raskoh range. This has played a big role in history of the region. Many forts, mounds and written inscription can be found here. This area has two forts which indeed not belong to Nausherwani period. In present time the ruins of these forts are not secure due to bad weather and at hands of Antique Mafia.

**Fort of Sheereen Zeh**
This wonderful fort is situated in the valley of Shereen Zeh Rakhshan. The height of boundary wall is more than 25 feet. This fort is small in size and has only four rooms, in which two were used as bedroom, one was a kitchen and in one room has a well for getting water. This fort was a check point in which small numbers of soldier stayed. An old Karez is situated behind the boundary wall of the fort, but, now that is dry and not in use.

**Fort of Pullaintak**
The ruins of an old fort are situated in the area of Pullaintak, Kharan, Mir Azad Khan Nausherwani rebuilt it on the foundation of another old fort. The ruins of both forts old and new can be found here, but now these are receding badly.

**The Forts of Ladgasht**
These are two forts in the area of Ladagsht which were built by Nausherwani rulers of Kharan. These are in good condition, but they can not be saved well because of bad weather and by the hands of Antique Mafia

**Fort of Nazar (Nazar Kalat)**
This is an ancient fort in which some walls are still remaining, otherwise the total fort has been changed into ruins, but, the foundation is still remaining. This is a good site for further research.

**Fort of Nauroze (Nauroze Kalat)**
This very famous fort is situated in the town of Nauroze Kalat, which is very popular in the history of Kharan. This area is also famous for its other kinds of archaeological sites like, ancient dams, mounds and so on. This fort has been built by Nawab Azad Khan Nausherwani during 19th century, when the conflict has started between Kalat State and Kharan and dedicated it to his beloved son
Nauroze Khan. This area was called Balkh before the construction of this fort, but, when Nawab Azad Khan Nausherwani built a fort and changed the name of area. The Baddo River flows near its walls. This fort is still in good condition but, it needs protection preservation and more research.

**Fort of Gorjag**
This mud fort is covered more than 60 thousand square feet and situated on a mount. A dry stream is situated near the fort.

**Fort of Shahana**
This fort is situated in Mashkel area near the Sabz Koh on the peak of a mount. This fort has been destroyed, only ruins are remaining. From south and west the mount is covered with rocks. This is very far away from highway and not big in size. It has a deep well inside. The information about this fort is little without some oral statements.

**Other Forts of Kharan**
Many more forts are situated in the different areas of Kharan, which actually played significant role in history. But, these cultural heritages are facing their difficult moments because of non-protection. The following forts can be found in the different areas of Kharan: Fort of Kotan, Fort of Kalagan, Fort of Galuga, Fort of Jawad, Fort of Gazzi Fort of Shahzad, Fort of Sarwan, Fort of mashki, Forts of Ladgasht, Forts of washuk, Fort of Kalag, Fort of Kuhak, Fort of Pulaintak and many others. *(Shahwani, Aseer Abdul Qadir, Pp 344-55)*

Undoubtedly, these forts have big importance in the history of Kharan and Balochistan. These are a great heritage, which can prove the area and the people about their cultural history, but at the present time what is the condition of this heritage? So, it is the need of time to protect and preserve this heritage on priority basis. Very famous Spy of Great Britain, “Henry Pottinger” also traveled in the area of Kharan. He gives the following statement about this area.

**The Travel of Henry Pottinger in Kharan**
According to Dr. M.A Stein:
“The search for the more interesting ruins which Pottinger had seen on his third march south of Noshki, proved for more difficult. From certain topographical indications I concluded that on his way into Kharan he must have followed the route crossing the range of mountains south-west of Noshki by the Tafui Pass. But the country being in Pottinger’s days quite as devoid of permanent inhabitations as it is now, and of course un-surveyed, his narrative does not supply such local names or other indica by which his line of route or the site referred to could be fixed with precession on the modern map. Nevertheless,
the close agreement of Pottinger’s description with the ground seen by me on the Tafui route, as well as his mention of the Bel stream (his Bale) make me now feel certain that he actually traveled by this route. The information gathered from some Brahvized Hindus coming from Kharan, the only travelers we met en-route, pointed to the existence of ruined mounds near the route some miles to the north of Nauroze Kalat. This was confirmed by what was known to some nomadic Brahvi shepherds we picked up at our second encampment near a well in the dry Bed of the Bel”.

(District Gazetteer of Balochistan, Pp 365-66)

He further explains that: “Under the guidance of one of these shepherded is proceeded in the morning of the third day to the ruined site spoken of. It proved to be situated by the left Bank of the board river bed which is formed by the junction of the Bel with the Baddo river, coming from the mountains to the north-east and known in its upper course as Lijji or Chiringi. The old site known like all ruins of this region by the general term of “Kona Shahr” so familiar to me from Turkestan, lies about 1 1/2 miles below the junction just referred to, marked by the Ziarat Sheikh Husain. It occupied the angle formed between the bed of the united Bel and Baddo rivers and a small dry nullah known as Toji which joins it from the north east. The distance from Noshki which by the map as well as by an approximately accurate road estimate was shown to be about 65 miles, agreed remarkably well with Pottinger’s indication but through there were the “several large mounds of earth and stone sheltered over the desert “to which his description refers, not trace could be found of the “every extraordinary tombs of a quadrangular shape, each surrounded by a low wall of curious open free stone work, “which he mentions at a distance of circ. 400 yards from the western bank of the river. The remains actually seen by me at this Kona Shahr” at Toji were briefly these. Before ascending the high bank to the east of the river bed I noticed one of those ancient Dam which are known in Kalat territory as Gabr Bands, i.e. bands of the Gabrs or fire worshippers and which must have served to from storage tanks at periods when cultivation was carried on in parts of the country now devoid of all permanent settlements. It consisted of an embankment circ. 40 yards long and about 20 feet broad at the base built at right angles to the of the dry river bed and showing a core of massive masonry of unseen stones. Above this band the gravelly ground was thickly strewn for several hundreds of yards with rough stones once apparently used in buildings and with fragments of plain pottery while small oblong mounds of unseen stones unmistakably marked graves. The latter may possibly be of relatively modern date and belong to the nomadic Brahvis who still visit these parts during the summer for grazing purposes. But the burial ground is no longer used now. Crossing the Toji Nullah to the south close to its junction with the river bed, I found in the angle between the two a debris-strewn mound
measuring circ. 100 yards from north to south and about as broad no its northern face. The North West corner raises steeply circ. 35 feet above the river bed. There some recent digging had exposed short lengths of two wall meeting at right angles. The masonry of these walls, circ. 3 feet in thickness, showed masonry of small un-hewn slabs arranged in carefully adjusted courses and undoubtedly old. The walls appeared to have enclosed a small square room and to continue both to the south and east in the debris covered ground. Remains of walls are similar construction, circ. 4-5 feet in height, are traceable on the stops where they may have served to from terraces. Plentiful old potsherds, among them fragments decorated in simple brown patterns on red ground, covered top of the mound and its slopes. A second but smaller mound, which occupy a little plateau to the south separated by a shallow ravine, shows similar pottery and much debris of sough stone material, but no intact remains of walls. Where the two mounds are nearest to each other, remains of an old band survive, built across the small ravine, with a thickness of circ. 8 feet. That the ruins just described are of some antiquity may be considered as certain in view of the deserted condition in which this tract has been since long centuries like most of the rest of Kharan. The masonry of the wall, too, bears an ancient look and cannot possibly have been the work of Brahvis in there presents stage of culture. But, in the absence of datable remains and in view of the extreme dearth of reliable historical of information concerning these parts of Balochistan in earlier periods, it would be unless to attempt any estimate of age in regard to these mounds and a similar one, I passed some six miles to the north-east in a portion of the wide bed of the Baddo known as Toskans” 

(District Gazetteer of Balochistan, Pp 366-68)

Dr. M.A Stein describes in district gazetteer of Balochistan, (P 368) that remains such as Pottinger describes might be their style and structural character have supposed some clue to the period of their origin and thus of the earlier occupation of their vicinity. But of such remains we could discover no trace on either bank of the river through round lay quite clear and open before us sloping down towards, Nauroze Kalat some four miles to the south. In a region with so dry a climate and so sparsely inhabited, it is difficult to believe that substantial ruins with carved stone work could within a century have disappeared without leaving some trace. I am rather inclined to believe in the possibility of some error in Pottinger’s road estimate and of the ruins being really about situated some distance further south. Yet neither the Hindus who had come from Kharan and whose information about the Toji mounds had proved quite exact nor my actual guide knew any thing of ruined structures between Nauroze Kalat and Kharan. What of time did not allow me to make a personal research beyond Nauroze Kalat and consequently I must content myself with the hope that some further visitors whose attention may be called by these lines to
Pottinger’s interesting notice, will succeed in tracking the ruins. Whatever their character may have been Pottinger called trace nothing whatever Mohammedan or Hindu also about their style and had judicious doubts also about their having served as Zoroastrian place of worship their existence would prove a far higher state of civilization them these tracts have known for centuries.

**Conclusion**

Balochistan is the birth land of civilizations and it was a very popular area in pre-historic era. If we count the ancient mounds and places of the area of Balochistan, these are more than all the villages and towns. The ancient inhabitants of Balochistan were connected with Sind Valley Civilization, Middle East and Central Asia by trade and culture. (*François Jarriage, Catherine Jarriage 1986 P-33 & Yahya Amjad, 1989 P-234*)

According to some authentic sources that the civilization of Balochistan had started nearly 9000 B.C at Mehr Garh near Bolan Pass. The Mehrgarh formed many more settlements in the surrounding areas of present Balochistan and the neighbor countries. It was at that time when man left hunting and cave life and settled on the bed of the earth and started living in the huts or mud houses .So, after Mehrgarh many more areas of Balochistan changed into human settlements. Quetta valley culture, mounds of Kachhi, sites of Khuzdar, Kalat, Soorab, Mastung, Kharan, Loralai, Zhob, Kohlu, Awaran, Mashkhel, Nal, Mekran, Lasbela, Chagai are the best examples of it. The experts and researchers come here for their research purposes and the government and institutes protect them on priority basis for research and new discoveries. The foreign scholars officially visit us and excavate our mounds with the permission of higher authorities and the local people of the area. Every thing which they find they display it in their own countries. They have their own modern museums and scientific laboratories. They experiment upon our heritage and create results. They write books on our lost culture. While we are not aware of our cultural heritage. As a result of such kind of foreign excavation the mounds and other places are being destroyed, because after the excavation of mounds and graveyards, they complete their work and leave the excavated place open and un-secure. The common people understand the importance of archaeological objects nowadays after the unlawful acts of Antique Mafia. They do not excavate, but they dig them badly from every side. Large number of mounds have screened out, others are badly damaging. In many areas of Balochistan like, Kachhi, Kharan, Gandawah, Khuzdar and Soorab large number of mounds have been mislaid, now these are not animate. Many more mounds and historical places are destroyed by thieves, who need only gold and such like expensive things. At present time in various cities of
Balochistan, the activities of Antique Mafia are increasing. This danger Mafia is buying the Antiques and objects for some rupees and smuggling them outside the country. So, the poor and un-employed local people are digging the mounds and other archaeological sites quickly. As a result, till now a lot of mounds and other places have been destroyed and many of these are badly damaged. Thousands of Pottery, bull figurines, mother goddess statues, weapons, Jewelleries, stone ornaments, tools, coins and other objects illegally have been exported to foreign countries. On the other side nature is destroying them, the rain, snow fall, thunders and harsh weather is slowly but badly destroying these sites because of the lack of care. Still past is alive in many places, but in which speed Antique Mafia is working, it is to hope that we donot lose our past.

The detail of archaeological sites of Kharan is very long. This area of Balochistan has a ancient and different kind of heritage. The cipher of many nations can be found here. Ancient Iranians, Medians, Aschamanids, Greeks, Arabs, Turkmen and Mongols, even every ruler of Siestan and Central Asia ruled here. But, still many facts are in dark. As origin of the name is not clear, the true history of the area and secrets of the archaeological sites are un-known. These sites are in big number, and discrete in a huge area. These are divided into many kinds of archaeology. A big budget will be needed for the preservation, protection and further research work, which is not possible for provincial government or Federal Government, and as well as University of Balochistan. But, at present many educational and research donor groups, companies and institutes are working in this field in many areas of the world. It is to hope that such groups will take interest in the archaeological sites of Balochistan.

The condition of this regional heritage has been discussed in above pages. These are not in good condition. The protection of them is very necessary. Areas of Balochistan have big number of archaeological places, which are like academies for researchers, historians and archaeologists. These places can be found everywhere in Balochistan. Majority of these sites are still not discovered and un-seen by experts. Every person who understands the field and education of archaeology, history and anthroplogy, can understand the importance of these places and objects. The foreigners many time visited the various areas of Balochistan. They brought many main places under their excavation and thousands of objects they reserved. But on National and Provincial basis the work is nill. So, in these circumstances it is very necessary that the higher authorities of the federal and provincial governments, Higher Education Commission and other concerned departments play a positive role for preservation, protection, safety, security, excavation and conduct more
research upon these sites on priority basis. There is no time, if we did not do any thing for our heritage, then we will lose an indispensable part of our culture and past.
References


http://en.wiklipedia.org/wiki/kharan-District


The History of Kalat Affairs 1666 to 1871

Pervez Ahmed¹, Shazia Jaffar² & Abdul Nasir³

Abstract

The eastward migration of Baloch tribes to southern Balochistan and to the highlands of Kalat went on for many centuries. In the 13th century, Kalat was occupied by a race of Hindus known as the Sewa. They were ousted either by conquering Arabs or by the Baloch who accompanied their armies. They established their capital at Kalat, where the ruins of an old fort still exist, and the tribe was generally known as Marwari around 1530, the over lordship was with the Mirwari Baloch when the feuding rings and lasharis arrived and captured the sardari, left a deputy in Kala. In 1666 after the death of Mir Hassan, the Khan ship of Kalat transferred to Mir Ahmed Khan Ahmedzai: The fifteenth and sixteenth centuries are most important in Baluch history. During this period the Baloch spread all over the Balochistan even Maries and Bugtis which were the tributary to Nasir Khan, Persia and the sea were its western and southern boundaries. Makran and Kharan had been added to Kalat by conquest, les bela by treaty. This paper, therefore presents the historical survey of Kalat affairs at the time of different Baloch rulers, the involvement of various empire builders in the power politics of Balochistan. In particular, those circumstances and factors have been examined that brought the British to Balochistan.

The first Afghan war was fought apparently to send a message to Moscow that the British would not tolerate any Russian advances towards their Indian empire. To what extent the political powers of Balochistan were transferred to British Government, which areas of Balochistan occupied by British, or for that matters, Robert Sandaman was successful in gaining political powers for British, is also covered in this paper.

Key words: Balochistan, Kalat, Khanship, State affairs, British Government.

¹ Lecturer, Pakistan study centre, university of Balochistan Quetta, Pakistan.
² Lecturer, Pakistan study centre, university of Balochistan Quetta, Pakistan.
³ Director, IER University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
Introduction

The authentic history of Kalat begins with the reign of the Mir Ahmed 1. About 1666. Prior to this, what little is known has been roughly sketched in the article.

About the middle of the 17th century, the chief was a Mirwari Baloch by the name of Mir Hassan. Mir Hassan died issueless in 1666 A.D and the tribes elected one Mir Ahmed khan of the Qambrani tribes as their leader, thus the Khan ship of Kalat was transferred from the Mirwaris to the Ahmedzais, Mir Ahmed khan.

At that time Kalat was very small and uninfluential state. The Khans, therefore, gradually engaged the assistance of the chiefs of their kindred tribes in the neighborhood by giving them fiefs in Kalat. In certain specified cases and numbers, for the aid of the Khan.

This is highly significant, although entirely independent in their own territories, these chiefs became, doubtless, as regards these fiefs, quasi-feudal vassals of the Khan.

By means of the troops so raised, the territories of Khan were extended by conquest, such conquests began, on behalf of the Khan only, and not for the affiliated tribes.

Here it may be noted that until the reign of Nasir II no other force beyond this tribal one we at the disposal of the Khans. That prince first raised a standing army, with the money granted by the British government for the upkeep of tribal levies on the trade routes.

Thus bound together, and finding mutual cohesion essential against their powerful neighbors, Persia, Afghanistan and Sind. The petty state of Kalat, the independent Baloch and Barhui tribes, and their joint conquests gradually became amalgamate into one federal state under the authority of Khan. The conditions of this arrangement, however secured to the confederate chiefs practical self government in their own previously independent territory.

In the first half of the eighteen century the rule of Kalat was Mohabbat Khan. This ruler was the great aggrandizer of his line. Adroitly joining Nadir Shah in his Kach, Gondava, and other lowland districts formerly appertaining to Sind.

In these newly acquired districts Mohabbat Khan assigned fiefs to the tribal sardars, but established his own Naibs or lieutenants to govern them, their headquarters being at Gandava, a walled town of some importance, well situated on the Nari rever.

At the later period, however (1731) Muhabbat Khan incurred the displeasure of Ahmed Shah Durani, ruler at Kabul and was by him removed from the Khan ship in for Nasir Khan I. His brother Nasir Khan held the reins
of government during the greater part of the eighteen century. He was the great organizer of his race, and consolidated the power of his family.

To his laws reference is made today, tradition and the accounts of early travelers such as Pottinger and Masson attribute to Nasir Khan the regular systematizing of the various customs which immediate exigencies has, from time to time, called into existence during the reigns of his predecessors. To him were attributed rules regulating commerce, the administration of justice and treatment of Hindus and other foreigners and travellers. In the time of Nasir Khan I there were two great provinces, Sarawan and Jhalawan, meaning, highland, and lowland, over these sardar ships or supreme chief ships, had been established. These sardar ships were hereditary in the families of Raisani for the Sarawan and Zehri for the Jhalawan. These sardars possessed an important authority in affairs of state. Though apparently rather consultative than executive. They occupied chairs in durbar, the Sarwan on the right, the Jhalawan on the left, of the Khan. They were admitted to all deliberations generally affecting the state.

It appears that, controlled by the consultative functions of the two supreme chiefs and the Wazir, the power of the Khan as regard external matters was supreme and absolute. He could make peace or war on behalf of the state. As regard internal authority, the Khan had apparently power to a certain extant to make general laws for the whole state. The administration of those laws, however was not his affair, subjects to the reservation that a sentence of death required his confirmation. He was the final arbitration in disputes between chiefs, especially in regard to boundary questions. (Khan, pag 40-45.)

Within Kalat itself, and the conquered and annexed territories the Khan ruled directly through his Naibs, the chief were elected by the elders of the tribes, their election being subject to confirmation by the Khan. This confirmation once given, the chief were only bound to obey the Khan in external matters, to submit to his order when appeals were made to him, to require his confirmation to death sentences, and furnish their quota of troops when called upon on the other hand, the Khans were elected by the chiefs. The choice was made, however, from members of the Ahmedzai family.

From this it is attributed that it was a voluntary federation. There was but one federation, feudal element in the constriction namely tribal service of troops in return for fiefs granted to the certain of the chiefs by the Khan, out of their own personal estate. This matter is important as furnishing, subsequently, a bone of contention between the Sind and Punjab government and leading to different policies being adopted for many years by them towards certain Baluch tribes.

The proof of this “federal” idea came into prominence in 1869. In that year the grievances of the chief were enquired into by the Sind authorities,
whose principal demand was that all engagements with the British government should be made not by the Khan personal but by him as the head of the confederation. (Khan p. 30.)

We have many examples in the history of a similar condition of things in the early constitution of states which afterwards became absolute monarchies. This is generally due to the gradually increasing power and wealth of the sovereign, his ability to keep a standing army and in consequence to suppress rebellion. We shall find later that the British subsidy to the Khan of Kalat enabled him to pay a standing army by the aid of which his ambition led him into armed conflict with the greater number of his confederated chiefs.

In the time of Nasir Khan the territory of the Kalat state was bounded on the north by the Afghan provinces of Pishin and Sibi and the tribal territory of the Kakar and Tarin Pathans. Sind border it on the East, but the Kalat provinces of Harand Dajal reached north of Sind to the Indus through the Marri and Bugti countries which were tributary to Nasir Khan. Persia and the sea were its western and southern boundaries. Makran and Kharan had been added to Kalat by conquest, Lasbela by treaty.

Before the time of Nasir Khan 1 Lasbela was a state, inhabited, as now by a mongrel Sindi- Rajput race Nasir Khan determined to annex it, and made the Jam (local name for ruler-a corrupt form of Cham learnt from the tartar invaders of India) Mian Khan his tributary. Thus the state of Kalat was consolidated under the government of Nasir Khan “The great” who made himself not only the political head, but also the spiritual leader of the confederation. (Pottinger page 30-35.)

Nasir Khan “The great” was succeeded by his son Mehmood Khan, an indolent debauchee, who was in turn fallowed by Mehrab Khan his son.

During the reigns of these two chiefs the power and influence of the Khan rapidly declined. Tribute to Kalat was the exception, but military service against a common foe was still recognized. In the days of Mehrab Khan the feudal army of the Khanate, when called into the field, was composed of the two great families of Sarawan and Jhalawan.

The Marri, Bhugti and Gurchani clans were included in the Sarawans and in those days they not only rendered feudal service to the state, but paid tribute to the Khan.

The first official intercourse between the British government and Kalat was in 1838. In that year lieutenant Leech was deputed to the Khan to arrange terms for the passage of British troops through his territory on their way to Kandahar. His abortive mission, and the subsequent theft of the treaty from Sir Alexander Burnes, are episodes in the history of the first Afghan war.

During their march toward Kandhar, the British troops were much harassed by the tibemen in Keechi and the Bolan, and supplies were
unobtainable throughout the British advance to Kandahar, General Will Shire, commanding the Bombay column, on its return to India, was ordered to proceed to Kalat from Quetta to depose Mehrab Khan. (kaye, p- 170-175.)

The troops marched from Quetta on 4th November 1839. A desperate resistance was made by the chief, Mehrab Khan. Who fell, sword in hand, with most of his principle nobles at the entrance to the citadel, desultory firing was kept up for some time from detached buildings which were difficult access, and it was not until late in the afternoon that those lives were spared.

Sir James Outram who was present says: “The soldiers displayed much greater forbearance than they usually do on such accessions, Quarter was never refused by them when craved by cries of Aman, Aman: and before nightfall nearly two thousand prisoners had been removed from the fort unharmed. (Yapp, p-145.)

Before the attack on Kalat, Mehrab Khan sent his son Mir Nasir Khan II in the charge of Darogah Gul Muhammad to Nushki. Lieutenant Lodgey pursued him to that place, and the young prince proceeded to Panjgur, and thence to Kharan, where he was well-received by Azad Khan Naushirwani. Meanwhile the British authorities placed Shah Nawaz on the throne of Kalat, Shah Nawaz belong to another branch of the ruling family of Kalat, and had been a pretender to the throne in the time of Mehrab Khan by whom he had been imprisoned. He managed to escape and accompanied Shah Shuja on his march from India to Kandahar. Before his death, Mehrab Khan reproached Shah Shuja for befriending Shah Nawaz, reminding him of the hospitality he had received at Kalat when a fugitive in 1834.

Shah Nawaz asked General Willshire to leave a British officer at Kalat. Accordingly lieutenant Loveday was appointed British agent with the Khan. Unfortunately Shah Nawaz Khan was disliked by all classes in Balochistan, moreover, as by right of conquest, the British government disposed of a portion of the country, annexing parts of Sarawan, Kachi and Gandava to the Kabul power, under the administration of British officers. On completion of these arrangements general wills have marched towards Sind via the Mulla pass. (Frontier expedition –pag 45.)

Unrest among the tribesman became at once apparent on the departure of the British force, and the chiefs were enraged at the partition of their country. Early in 1840 Muhammad Khan Shawani headed the revolt and recalled Mehrab Khan’s son from Kharan with intent to place him on the throne of Kalat.

After their defeat at Dadur, the rebels marched southwards and took up a position in the hills near Kotra where they remained until the Battle of Kotra. During this in teal Nasir Khan opened negotiations with Mr. Ross-Bell, the agent to the governor general in upper Sind.
In future relation with the British authorities pending the final installment of Nasir Khan a year later, the Brahis and Balochis showed the greatest distrust of British sincerity, and perpetually cited the affair of Kotra as a breach of faith. (Muree, p-50.)

In 1840, Colonel Stacy, commanding the 43rd Bengal native infantry, was appointed specially to proceed to Kalat to open up negotiations with the young Khan who was still in kachi, and endeavoured to induce him to disband his army, and wait upon Mr. Bell, the agent to the Governor-general in upper Sindh.

Mir Nasir Khan was installed as Khan of Kalat by Sir James Outram, in 1841. The provinces shorn from the Kalat state after the capture of the capital were restored, and the treaty was drawn up between the state and British India.

While these affairs were happening at Kalat the tribes on the east of the Bolan had also been dealt with. The Marris and Bugtis had been taught a lesson by the force under Major Billamore which passed successfully through their hills in 1839, defeating the Bugtis in two engagements, and paying a visit to Kahan, the Marri capital. The Marris and Bugtis acknowledged the supremacy of the Khan. (Khan, p. 52-55.)

In 1847, John Jacob arrived on the upper Sind frontier. His work and the doubtful deeds were in Sind than Balochistan. But as his expeditions were made against the Baloch tribes, his work being at the first pacification of the Baloch border, and later the establishment of the authority of the Khan of Kalat, a short resume may be of interest.

In 1848, John Jacob was appointed to sell political power on the upper Sind frontier, military commandant of the frontier force, and authorized to arrange with the Khan of Kalat all questions relating to matters between the two Government and to tribes, beyond the frontier, subject to the Khan. (Frontier and overseas expeditions from India p. 50.)

In 1851, having changed all Sind frontier matters, military and civil, Jacob turned his attention towards Kalat. Nasir Khan II at this time was almost at open feud with his chiefs. At this time 1851, the Khan was powers less and at the mercy of his chiefs. The northern tribes, particularly the Marris had thrown off all allegiance and raided everywhere, claims for redress against them on behalf of British subjects met with evasive answers from Kalat. (Lambrick p. 30.)

In 1854, in view of the possibility of war between Britain and Russia, it was determined to strengthen the power of the Kalat state. Accordingly a meeting took place at Jacobabad early in that year, at which the Khan’s authority was recognized south of Kalat to the Arabian Sea, and west of Sind to Persia, including Lesbela. After the death of Nasir Khan, the chiefs elected Khudadad Khan, as their head, he was only 16 year of age.
In 1859, Sir Henry Green induced the Khan to undertake a campaign against the Marris. The Khan was present in person, and the Marris submitted to him.

In 1860 the Khan undertook an armed progress through Makran, during which he received the submission of the Gichki chiefs. Two months sufficed to pacify the country, all forts were destroyed, and the chiefs of Kej and Panjgur tendered their allegiance.

At this time also the Jam of Las bela, who had been in revolt, came to terms with the Khan. (Yapp p. 153.)

In 1863, a general rebellion of chiefs took place. The Khan was attacked and wounded, by his cousin Sherdil. Sherdil Khan was elected Khan, but was murdered by the commander of his mercenary guard within a few months of his accession. Khudadad Khan was then replaced on the throne in 1864, the Jam of Lesbelia alone dissenting.

Within a year of Khudadad Khan’s recall to the throne, the standard of revolt was again raised by Taj Muhammad, the Jhalawan chief. He was defeated, however and imprisoned in Kalat, where he died two years later.

In the July of the same year the Jam of Lesbelia and Nur Din the Mengal chief, assisted by Azad Khan Naushirwani, raised a revolt. They were defeated by Wazir Wali Muhammad. The two former were kept for some time in arrest at Kalat. Azad Khan fled to Kandhar. Thing did not improve much, and in 1869 the political agent of the upper Sind frontier, colonel Phayre, gave an audience to representative of the chief at Jacobabad. Their grievances may be summarized in the one fact that the Khan had exceeded his rights as the mere head of a confederacy.

Nothing came of this assembly, and a month late the Jam and Nur Din, the Mengal chiefs rose again in revolt. The wazir again defeated them, and the Jam fled to Sind to the protection of the British Government, he was shortly afterwards removed to the Deccan, Nur Din fled to Kandhar. (Lambrieks, p. 30.)

As this brings us to the arrival of Sir Robert Sandaman on the scene, it will be necessary to turn for a short time to the Punjab frontier and trace events up to the period of the occupation of Quetta.

In 1866 Sir Robert (then captain) Sandaman was appointed Deputy Commissioner of Dera Ghazi Khan.

In these days the state of affairs on the Dera Ghazi Khan Frontier was similar to that existing today on the border of most of the Punjab frontier districts.

A British officer’s life was not safe a few miles inside the hills, no friendly relations were maintained with the hill tribes, and on the principle of “omneignotum pro magnifico” the fighting strength of the tribes was
immensely exaggerated. The Marris and Bugtis were the terror of the country side, and were only kept in comparative order by the fear of our military strength, represented by the three regiments of Sind horse maintained at Jacobabad, with their numerous out posts along the foot of the Bughti hills, and the Punjab frontier force. (Yapp, p 162.)

It is clear, therefore that the two burning question of the time, when Sandaman arrived in Dera Ghazi Khan were, the best methods by which to control the Marris and Bugtis, and the policy most likely to introduce peace into Kalat.

On these questions the young Deputy Commissioner soon decided different opinions. He very shortly had an opportunity of dealing with the tribes on the occurrence of the Harrand Raid, described elsewhere.

After this raid, Sandaman applied to the Sind authorities to obtain redress from the Khan of Kalat for the loss sustained by the British subjects at the hands of his tribesmen.

Sandaman threw himself into the work with characteristic promptitude. He assembled a tribal conference at Mithan Kot which the Marri chief was obliged to attend, owing to the fact that Sandaman held several of his tribesmen prisoners captured at Harrand. The conference was thoroughly successful the frontier and Trans frontier chief laid their grievances before Sandaman. Feuds were amicably settled, and a small long of the Trans border tribesman, principally Marris, was taken into our pay and service. The money for this was obtained by farming a salt tax on the Border. This was the commencement of Sir Robert Sandaman’s system of tribal service. It proved completely successful, and thenceforward the peace of the southern Punjab frontier was secured. (Thorton pp 54-55.)

This is not by any means a new principle. Edwards advocated it very strongly after the Sikh wars. In his own words “A newly conquered population, to be pacified, must be employed.” Lord Dalhousie threw open the ranks of the native army to all the people of the Punjab without distinction. Thus he prevented the disbanded Sikh army, some eighty thousand men, from returning to their homes, to which they had for years been remitting money, to be an additional burden on the land.

All the great conquerors of all times have recognized the necessity of employing the military population of their conquests. It is far easier than to destroy them, their fidelity is secured at the outset by severing them from their old associations. When Hannibal prepared to invade Italy, Carthage poured her Africans into Spain, and defended Africa with Spaniards. In India the British have often pacified countries by employing the indigenous tribes to hold them, for example, the Bhil corps in Khandesh, the Mair corps, the sylhet local infantry, and many other, burning a village will never pacify a tribe, but
entertain some of their number, and the whole are satisfied, employer and employed gain respect (Pottinger p, 45)

One can readily imagine the hopelessness of, for example the Marris when suddenly deprived of the possibilities of plunder and given no other means of making a livelihood. Their country consists, for the most part, of rugged hills destitute of water or verdure an ideal robber strong hold, but impossible agricultural country. A strong tribe like the Marris could have chosen better land, and not permitted to start that peaceful existence by one final campaign to acquire a country suited to that form of life, hence the necessity of giving such tribes service, and endeavoring to improve their status generally.

The unsatisfactory state of affairs in Kalat at this time, and particularly with regard to the Marris, has been already referred to.

In September 1870, the Amir of Afghanistan brought to the notice of the British government the bad treatment of the Sarawan Chief, Mula Muhammad. This brought Kalat affairs generally into prominence, and the viceroy ordered a conference to be held of the Sindh and Punjab officials to discuss to means best suited to deal with the circumstances.

The conference took place at Mithankot in February 1871. At this conference it was decided that the dual control of the various tribes on the border should cease, and their affairs were placed in the hand of the political superintendent, upper Sindh Frontier, in subordination to whom, as regards the affairs of Kalat tribesmen, was the Deputy Commissioner of Dera Ghazi Khan.

Further, it was decided to give tribal service to Marris and Bugtis to the extent of Rs. 320000 per annum, to ensure the tranquility of Sindh, the Punjab and Kalat borders.

The tribal service, however was not immediately put in force by the commissioner in Sindh, intertribal frays ensued, and the Maris looted caravans in Bolan pass.

Frontier affairs went from bad to worse. Colonel Phayre and Sandeman looked upon the Marris and Bugtis as practically independent of the Khan of Kalat, and held that the Kalat Sardars in their rebellion against the Khan were “more sinned against than sinning”. The commissioner in Sindh held in diametrically opposite views.

In 1873 the state of Kalat was such that the political agent, Major Harrison, was withdrawn, and the Khan’s subsidy suspended. The state of affairs was so unsatisfactory that Sir William Merewether recommended armed intervention in the Marri country and the deposition of the ruler of Kalat. (Thornton, pp-60,61)
Conclusion
Conclusion can be drawn with the above line that Mir Ahmed Khan was the first Khan, at that time Kalat was very small and influential state, the territories of the Khan were extended by conquest.

In the first half of the eighteenth century the ruler of Kalat Mohabbat Khan, was the great aggrandizer of his line. He established his own Naibs and Lieutenants to govern them. After his removal from the Khanship, by Ahmed Shah Durrani, ruler at Kabul, his brother Nasir Khan I held the reins of govt. during the greater part of the latter half of eighteenth century. He was the great organizer of his race, and consolidated the power of his family. To his laws reference is made today. In his time the territory of the Kalat state was bounded on the north by the Afghan provinces of Pishin and Sibi and tribal territory of the Kakar and Tarin Pathans. Sindh bounded it on the east, but the Kalat province of Harrand Dajjal reached north of Sindh to the Indus through the Marris and Bugti countries, which were tributary to Nasir Khan. Persia and the sea were its Western and Southern boundaries. Makran and Kharan had been added to Kalat by conquest, Les Bela by treaty.

Thus the state of Kalat was consolidated under the government of Nasir Khan. “The Great”, who made himself not only the political head, but also the spiritual leader of the confederation. He was succeeded by his Son Mehrab Khan.

The first official intercourse between the British Government and Kalat was in 1838. In that year Lieutenant Leech was deputed to the Khan to arrange terms for the passage of British troops through his territory on their way to Kandhar. His abortive mission, and the subsequent theft of the treaty from Sir Alexander Burnes, are episodes in the history of first Afghan war.

The Indus army faced problems when passing through the Bolan pass as they were attacked by the tribes of Kachhi and Bolan. The British held Mir Mehrab Khan, Khan of Kalat, responsible for this “violation” on return from Qandahar, proceeded towards Kalat and deposed the Khan, Mir Mehrab was killed fighting and the British occupied Kalat in 1839.

In 1851, having entire charge of all Sindh frontier matters, military and civil, Major John Jacob turned his attention towards Kalat. Nasir Khan II, at this time was almost at open feud with his chiefs. The Khan was powerless and at the mercy of his chiefs. The northern tribes, particularly, the Marris had thrown off all allegiance and raided everywhere.

In 1854, in view of the possibility of war between Britain and Russia, it was determined to strengthen the power of Kalat state. From this time to 1859 and 1860 the British Govt. allowed the Khan an extra Rs. 50,000 as an incentive to keep order in his state, and as a reward for the efforts he was then making. The history of the next few years is one of anarchy and rebellion.
The things did not improve much, and in 1869 the political agent of the upper Sindh frontier, colonel Phayre, gave an audience to representatives of the Chiefs at Jacobabad. Their grievances may be summarised in the one fact that the Khan had exceeded his rights as the mere head of a confederacy.

Nothing came of his assemblage, as this brings us to the arrival of Sir Robert Sandeman on the scene, he was appointed Deputy Commissioner of Dera Ghazi Khan. The life of the British officer was not safe a few miles inside the hills no friendly relations were maintained with the hill tribes. The Marris and Bugtis were the terror of the country side, Trade through the passes had practically ceased.

It is clear, therefore, that the two burning questions of the times, when Sandeman arrived in Dera Ghazi Khan, were the best methods by which to control the Marris and Bugtis, and the policy most likely to introduce peace in Kalat.

Sandeman threw himself into the work with the characteristics promptitude. He assembled a tribal conference at Mithankot. The Conference was thoroughly successful. This was the commencement of Sir Robert Sandeman’s system of tribal service. It proved completely successful, and thenceforward the peace of the southern Punjab Frontier was secured.

He was further instructed, should those measures prove successful, to inform the Khan that the British Government would be willing to re-establish affairs on the old friendly footing with the Kalat state, provided he expressed regret for what had occurred, and guaranteed future good behavior, and the safety of trade through his country (Balochistan).
References


Analysis of Shifts Resulting from English into Balochi Translations: (A Case Study based on Catford’s Model of Shift Analysis of the English Novels: The Stranger and Siddhartha)

Aqeel Ahmed Baloch¹ & Ghafoor Shad²

Abstract

The focus of the present study is that of translation shifts, deemed as challenging issues in literary translations, resulting from English into Balochi translations. The present study aims to investigate a hierarchy of shifts which occur in translations in between languages proposed by Catford (1965). The basic aim of the paper is to spot the most frequent shifts occurring in translations from English into Balochi, and to investigate if the resulting shifts significantly affect the meaning in target texts. For this purpose, a corpus of two famous English novels ‘The Stranger’ by Albert Camus and ‘Siddhartha’ by Hermann Hesse (originally written in French and German respectively and translated into Balochi by Dr. Bezan Saba) were chosen to be analyzed through a comparative analysis, the pairs of the source texts and target texts were extracted randomly from both the novels; then the shifts, which occurred, in the source text-target text segments were identified. The results obtained from the analysis showed that the most frequent shifts occurred and adopted by the translator are structural shifts. And it is also observed that it is actually the occurrence of the shifts which help translators naturalize the translation and render equivalent meaning to the translated texts.

Key Words: Analysis of Shifts, Category Shifts, Equivalence, Formal Correspondence Translation, Level Shifts, Shifts.

1. Introduction

According to Jabak (2014) translation is very much unalike the cliché ‘practice makes perfect’; rather, it is a lifelong learning process which barely reaches completion or perfection, unlike, probably, many other practical fields.

¹ Lecturer Department of Balochi, University of Turbat, Kech, Pakistan.
² Chairperson Department of Balochi, University of Turbat, Kech, Pakistan.
It can be said that translation is a complicated process encompassing both linguistic and non-linguistic problems. There are a number of linguistic issues which a translator may encounter while translating, and the syntactical formation of linguistic units is the most important of the issues a translator needs to master to avoid mistranslation.

Every language in the world has its own characteristics. Therefore, when the language of the original text and the language of translated texts are widely different in structure and cultural backgrounds, there cannot be an exact equivalent transfer of the source language text into the target language text, and no two words of two different languages correspond exactly the same meaning. To overcome the differences in characteristics of these languages, translators are required to be equally well in the structure of both the SL (source language) and the TL (target language). Jabak (2014) believes that the most tempting phenomenon in translation is the paradigm of ‘translation shifts’, which stand obvious, if translating between languages of different language families. Like many other language pairs a typical example of this case is the language pair of English and Balochi. English, being an Indo-European language, is an S+V+O language, while Balochi, being an Indo-Iranian language, is an S+O+V language.

Since the word for word transformation of the ST (source text) into the TT (target text) leads to mistranslation most of the times, and more importantly, the process has its own issues, therefore, the act of translation should be analyzed using a range of models which bring about a number of shifts. In this study, the researchers have attempted to deal with a common phenomenon in literary translation which is ‘shifts in translation’. The major aim is to provide an analysis of types of shifts (level shifts and category shifts) in literary translation at various levels of linguistic descriptions.

2. Purpose and Objective

The aim of the present work is to shed some light on the process of shifts in literary translation. The researchers’ aim is to find out the most common shifts through comparative analysis of structures between texts written in English and texts translated into Balochi. Because a lot of translation works are being carried out from English and other languages into Balochi, but nobody has before attempted to write and discuss the techniques and problems of translation, especially that of shifts in translation. And one of the main purpose and objective of this research is to provide the students of translation studies (of Balochi language), the translators of Balochi language and literature, and the novices some firsthand information about the shifts that occur when in the process of transformation of the source text (from English language) into the target text (to Balochi language).
3. Literature Review
Since 1950s, there have emerged different theories of linguistic ways to deal with the issues and problems of translation, its solutions have been a matter of concerns for the linguists or their scientific classifications with an end goal to arrange the process of translation. One of the best – known and most illustrative phenomena in translation process is "Shifts in translation". The term “shift” is used, in the literary or linguistic translations, to refer to the inevitable or optional changes in the process of re-coding a SL text into a TL text. Because the process of translation involves the language use, hence, this process is related more closely to the linguistic abilities of a translator as compared to language proficiency (Blum-Kulka, 1986). Hence, translation shifts between languages, whose texts are being used as source and target texts, can only be realized and spotted if the translator is well versed with linguistic difference that exist between the languages as well as their cultures (ibid).
As descriptive category, shifts are characterized and recognized retrospectively. They are reproduced or restored amid the portrayal of genuine, existing translations. The descriptive focus may be on the remaking of the translation process, or on the product, especially with respect to its connection to the source.
Any typology of shifts presupposes a descriptive point of view. In spite of the fact that Vinay and Darbelnet did not use the word ‘shift’ for the linguistic changes that take place in the process of translation, but in their papers they did talk of the notion of shifts. However, Catford in his paper “A Linguistic Theory of Translation” first coined this term “translation shifts” (Catford: 1965).
This study is of its first kind to analyze the shifts that take place while doing any sort of translation work from any language into Balochi language, particularly from English language into Balochi keeping in mind the shifts analysis suggested and presented by John C. Catford in 1965.
According to Catford as cited in Farrokh (2011), the phenomenon of the shifts in translation denotes to the linguistic changes that take place when rendered into the TL. Understanding the shifts it can be said that shifts are notions which indicate that there is not a formal correspondence between the SL text and the TL text. There are many strategies, and techniques provided by translation experts to solve the difficulties while translating as well as to prevent any distortions of meaning and errors which may be committed by translators, and one of them is “translation shifts”. The definition of translation shifts given by Catford (1965) is “the departures from formal correspondence in the process of going from the source language to the target language”. These informal correspondences can occur when a translator is translating a text from SL to TL by concerning some adaptations namely structural adaptation which causes
the shift of form; and semantic adaptation which causes the shift of meaning (Nida and Taber 1969). Items which can be shifted are grammar as Newmark (1988:55) states shifts in translation are the changes from one grammatical aspect in SL text to another grammatical aspect in TL text as Vinay and Darbelnet (1958:64) state transposition is the “replacement of one word-class by another without changing the meaning of the message”.

Newmark (1988:85) states at least four reasons behind the occurrence of shifts. The first one is when source language and target language have different language systems so the shifts occur automatically and translators have no options but to undergo those shifts as in the translation of English plural words “many houses” to Balochi singular words بار لودگ، "باز لوک". Shifts also occur even when two texts of the SL and TL are formally corresponding with each other, but because the formal correspondence may not be accorded approval in the TL, so it is the matter of naturalness between SL and TL.

Shifts in translation, that result more frequently than other types of shifts when the SL text in English is re-coded in TL text in Balochi, are the structural shifts. It is because of the fact that the English follows the order of S+V+O to form a sentence, while Balochi follows the order of S+O+V for the same. In order to avoid distortion and misinterpretation of the SL text message, it is suggested that this fact may be taken care of.

3.1. Types of Translation Shifts
There are five types of shifts provided by John C. Catford (1965:141-145) put into two main types: “level shifts and category shifts; category shifts further divided into sub-types: structure shifts, class shifts, unit shifts, and intra-system shifts.

3.1.1. Level Shifts
The unavailability of the same linguistic unit of a SL in the TL results in the occurrence of level shifts. In such a scenario the equivalence is met at a different linguistic level in the TL (Catford, 1965). These types of shifts also occur when the process of re-coding of SL text into is done to grammar, in the TL, from lexis, in the SL or the otherwise, and these types of shifts are quite common (ibid). An example of such shifts would be the translation from English “good morning” to Balochi “سُہب تیء وش بات”. From the example above level shift occurs when English lexis are shifted into grammar in Balochi language.

3.1.2. Category Shifts
states category shift refers to some shifts which share a particular feature-departure from formal correspondence in translation. Category shifts are divided into sub-types namely structure shifts, class shifts, unit shifts, and intra-system shifts.

(a) Structure Shifts
Structure shifts grammatically occur at any rank of language where words, phrases, clauses, or sentences in source language have their translation equivalent with the same rank in target language, so only their structures are different. According to Catford as cited in Venuti (2000), “these are amongst the most frequent category shifts at all ranks in translation; they occur in phonological and graphological translation as well as in total translation”.

(b) Class Shifts
A class shift in translation results when the meaning of a certain linguistic item is sought in a different word class from the SL textual item. An example given by Catford (1965:145) clearly shows a change of class from English phrase “A white house” to French phrase “Une maison blanche” where the English adjective “white” as a modifier (M) has its equivalence in French adjective “blanche” as a qualifier (Q), although both of them are adjectives, they possess different functions as modifier in English and as a qualifier in French.

A change of class shifts also occurs when an English clause “I think I dozed off for a while” is translated into a Balochi clause “منی هیالءَ من اُبینَگ بُوتاں”. The example shows that the English phrasal verb dozed off changes to Balochi noun اُبینَگ.

(c) Unit Shifts
Unit shifts in translation occur when the ST message is encoded in one rank such as in a phrase, clause, sentence, etc. and the same message is recoded in a different rank in the TT. Although Catford in his 1965 ‘Translation Shifts’ did not give any example of unit shifts. A Persian example of a unit shift is translation of “psycholinguistics” to “مُتخصصانِ روانشناسی زبان” which is not a word rather a clause (Kalantari and Karimnia: 2011).

(d) Intra-System Shift
According to Catford as cited in Venuti (2000), the fourth type of category shifts in Catford’s classification, intra-system shifts occur within the system of both the SL and TL texts, most probably, in case where both the texts correspond formally (1965). In, each language, the system is one of the two terms-singular and plural-and these terms are differently distributed in the two
languages e.g. English the case/the cases Fr. Le cas/les cas-but as terms in a number system singular and plural correspond formally at least to the extent that in both languages it is the term plural which is generally regarded as morphologically marked.

Although, the translation process is not without its issues, it is the translator who has the most important role to play in the process. The most of the optional shifts occurring in translation can be ascribed to the contrasts between the original author and the translator as two texts –producers. Nonetheless, the effects of these distinctions are generally confused by the literary norms of the TL (target language) and the standards of the translation activity itself. More critical is the translator’s relation to the content given. This relation is conveniently portrayed by Popovic (1970, p. 80) as “it is not the translator's only business to “identify” himself with the original; that would merely result in transparent translation”. And the translator, in this process, is privileged to say naturally, and to decided freely; the length of autonomy is sought for the sake of originality. Therefore, the resulting changes are not because the translator wanted them, in fact, they are the results of the translator’s sincere efforts to reproduce the SL text as faithfully as possible and to grasp it in its totality.

In line with the reviewed literature, in this study, the researcher’s intention is to focus on the types of ‘Shifts’ in literary translation from English into Balochi and their significant role in rendering and transferring semantic and pragmatic equivalent meaning in target language.

4. Research Questions

(I) What are the shifts that occur more frequently in literary translations resulting from English into Balochi and vice-versa?

(II) Do the shifts, occurring while translation, result in a difference of meaning between source and target text?

5. Research Methodology

The researchers examine that this is a comparative qualitative-descriptive research method. Firstly, for the purpose of sampling and data collection, two famous English novels ‘The Stranger’ and ‘Siddhartha’, which are the most recent translations from English into Balochi, were chosen to comparatively analyze both the ST and the TT. The data was randomly collected from the selected corpus and then the shifts spotted were analyzed. All the lexis, phrases, clauses and sentences of each source text were compared with their sample translation in Balochi.
Among the samples of translation shifts which were identified, they are presented and discussed in respect of their types under the headings of the shift types under discussion.

6. Data Analysis
In this section all the collected and observed data are analyzed and categorized for instances of the realization of the translation shifts. The classification of the shifts are done as per suggested by Catford in his 1965 ‘Translation Shifts’.

Level Shifts Resulting from English into Balochi Translations
It is obvious that languages that belong to different roots or even they may belong to same language families; have their distinct lexis and grammars. And not necessarily, the lexis of different languages should correspond the similar or same meaning. Due to the differences in semantic and pragmatic meanings the lexis and grammatical stuffs of each language, when rendered from one language to another then these lexis and grammars do not correspond formally (Catford: 1965), hence the translator has to find an equivalent of the source text from one level to another level in the target language text.

Examples:
(Page 4, The Stranger) “Then I can spend the night there, keeping the usual vigil beside the body.”

It is seen in the above example that the English phrase (in bold letters) is translated into a complete Balochi sentence fulfilling all the syntactic requirements of the Balochi grammar, hence the formal correspondence departed from English lexis to Balochi grammar.

(Page 5, The Stranger) “I had a feeling he was blaming me for something, and I started to explain, but he cut me short.”

In the second example the English lexical items but he cut me short are rendered in Balochi with a complete grammatical sentence. The English equivalent of the Balochi text would be as he did not let me talk.

(Page 32, The Stranger) “As we wanted to get into the water early, we did not trouble about the breakfast.”
The third example is a shift of English grammar into Balochi lexis. In the example the English sentence we did not trouble about the breakfast is simply rendered in a noun phrase ارزبند (breakfast) as the head noun of (of) which is used as the genitive word for breakfast, and نیست اَت as the negation.

Category Shifts
The Category shifts are further divided into four sub-types by Catford (1965): Structure Shifts, Class Shifts, Unit/Rank Shifts, and Intra-System Shifts

Structure Shifts Resulting from English into Balochi Translations
The departure from formal correspondence to structural shifts, in particular, is almost inevitable, when translating between languages coming from different and distant ancestors. In structure shifts it is observed that how the translators, translating between languages having different sentence structures, transfer the source text into target text, keeping in mind the message encoded in the source text. The structural shifts are more frequently occurring in category shifts; they occur in phonological and graphological translation as well as in total translation (Catford: 1965).

Examples:

(Page 4, The Stranger) “The Home for the Aged Persons is at Marengo”.

The English language, belonging to the Indo-European language family, is an SVO language, while Balochi being an Indo-Iranian is an SOV, which is evident from the example. If the very same sentence was rendered literally, then the Balochi translation of it would look as گہبود گِس مردُمانی اِنت (The Home) پیریں مردُمانی گے مارینگو اے دمگ ءَ اِنت (for the Aged Persons) اِنت (is) مارینگو اے دمگ ءَ اِنت (at Marengo), which is a completely ill-formed and ungrammatical sentence in Balochi.

(Page 14, The Stranger) “Getting up was an effort, as I had been really exhausted by the previous day’s experiences”.

(Page 40, The Stranger) “I had read descriptions of such scenes in the books”.

(Page 46, The Stranger) “All night I felt bugs crawling over my face.”
(Page 49, *The Stranger*) “I gradually became quite friendly with the chief jailer”.

The literal and word for word translation of the above example would turn all of them ill-formed and ungrammatical in Balochi, hence all of them would be unacceptable. Some of the phonologically shifted translations, resulting from English into Balochi, are shown below:

(Page 15, *The Stranger*) “I guessed they were going to one of the big *theaters* in the center of town”.

(Page 18, *The Stranger*) “In the evening it was less pleasant, as the roller *towel*, after being used by so many people, was sopping wet”.

(Page 53, *The Stranger*) “Then, accompanied by some colleagues, my lawyer *bustled in, in his gown*”.

The phonological shifts being used in the varying word-arrangement systems of both the source text and target texts languages are: theater=thatter (تھیٹر), towel=tuvaal (ٹُوال), and gown=goan (گئون).

**Class Shifts Resulting from English into Balochi Translations**

A class shift is said to be a shift of word classes. In this study it is observed that some of the words which either belong to verb class, noun class or adjective class in English, while their equivalent words in Balochi belong to different word classes.

Examples:

(Page 7, *The Stranger*) “I think I *dozed off* for a while.”

The English phrasal verb *dozed off*, which belongs to the verb class is translated into a Balochi noun as *اُبینگ*. In this study a few class shifts were observed. It is probably due the fact that English and Balochi, more frequently, express the concepts using the same parts of speech and forms (nouns, adjectives, verbs...).
and adverbs). However, some of the class shifts were spotted during the course of this study.

(Page 29, *The Stranger*) “I explained that it had no *importance* really, but, if it would get her pleasure, we could get married right away.”

(تّکدمیم (45) "من گُشت سُور ءِ گب من نہ جت، تو جت، من بس بنو گلٓت ء جونا یا بم سُور ء وستا مبر المی نہ انت"۔

(Page 62, *The Stranger*) “What he was aiming at, I gathered, was to show that my crime was *premeditated*”.

(تّکدمیم (93) "منی ھیال ءَ ابمی گب ء مناریکگ ء رندا آت کہ من پہ زانت ء ارادہ آیہ مرد گشتگ"۔

In both the examples above class shifts are observed when the English noun *importance* is translated into Balochi with an adjective (important), and the English adjective *premeditated*, in the other example, is translated as an adverb (knowingly), and پہ اِرادہ (intentionally). Hence in the examples, class shifts resulted from English nouns and adjectives to Balochi adjectives and adverbs respectively.

**Unit Shifts Resulting from English into Balochi Translations**

The concept of rank or unit in linguistic translations is meant to hint about the units such as sentence, clause, group, word, and morpheme. In linguistic translations such shifts are observed where the ST message is encoded in one rank such as in a phrase, clause, sentence, etc, and the same message is recoded in a different rank in the TT.

Examples:

(Page 40, *The Stranger*) “*After our conversation*, however, I had a good look at him.”

(تّکدمیم (62) "وھدے آئی ءِ گپ ھلاس ویرتنت، گُڑا من آ شری ءَ چارت۔"

In the example the English prepositional phrase *after our conversation* is translated into a dependent clause in Balochi as: وھدے آئی ءِ گپ ھلاس ویرتنت which if rendered literally into English would be as *when he finished talking*. Although the same prepositional phrase can be rendered into a prepositional phrase in Balochi as: مۓ گپ ء پد which is an exact equivalent of the source text, but the translator chose the free translation method here to avoid the notion of word for word rendering and wished to make the translation more natural.

(Page 40, *The Stranger*) “*After depositing his brief case on my bed*, he introduced himself”.

(تّکدمیم (62) "آئی ء وئی دستی بیگ مئی تببت ء سرا ایر گت، وئی پجار گت"۔
(Page 41, *The Stranger*) “Sitting on the bed, he said that they had been making investigations into my private life.

یک روز، وہ کہا کہ وہ میں نے اپنی خصوصی زندگی میں کام کیا تھا۔

(Page 41, *The Stranger*) “I could truthfully say I had been quite fond of mother, but really that did not mean much.”

من پہ راست گُشاں کہ مات منا دوست بوٹگ، بلے انچو اُتے۔

The first one of the three examples of rank shifts mentioned above, the English dependent clause (in bold letters) is translated into a complete meaningful sentence into Balochi as its equivalent, the second one a participle phrase is rendered in Balochi as a simple past sentence. And the last one a dependent clause in English is transferred as a phrase in Balochi. Hence it is observed that when the translator chooses from formal to free translation then the shifts of units/ranks are more likely to occur.

**Intra-System Shifts Resulting from English into Balochi Translations**

Intra-system shifts occur when singular nouns in a SL text are replaced with plural nouns un a TL text or the other way round. In this study a number of intra-system shifts were observed and found by translating the SL plural nouns into Balochi singular nouns.

Examples:

(Page 22, *Siddhartha*) “Both, the thoughts as well as the senses were pretty things”.

یہ نہارہ ءُ مارِشت دوھیں شریں چیز اَنت۔

(Page 23, *Siddhartha*) “Now farewell, Let your friendship be my reward. Commensurate me, when you will make offerings to the gods”.

تئی دوستی پمن گنج اِنت، وتی هُدایانی کرا پمن بُلوٹ۔

(Page 23, *Siddhartha*) “All are submissive, all would like to be friends, like to obey, think little”.

پدا اے منی شُکر گُزار بنت، اگاں بچارے ای تو من اشیانی منتان باران، منی منوک ءُ دوست بنت، پمن مبر کنند۔

(Page 23, *Siddhartha*) “In the end of the village, the path led through a stream, and by the side of the stream, a young woman was kneeling and washing clothes”.

میتگ ءُ دومی نیمگ ءُ یک کئنوری، ای ایک بہا چِک ایک کرے اود ءُ آئی کرے یک
برنئاکن کئا ءُ دیست کر، پچ شوگ چئے ۔
(Page 23, Siddhartha) “She exchanged humorous banter with him, asked whether he had eaten already, and whether it was true that the **samanas** slept alone in the forest”.

تاکیدیم (41) "آنی چُست گُت، تو نان وارتگ، چوگی شپ چ گنگل ے ایوک بنت۔"

In the examples it is seen that the English plural nouns (in bold letters) are translated into Balochi singular noun, however, their meanings equally correspond in SL (source language) and in TL (target language).

7. Conclusion
All the languages in the world differ from one another because they differ in every linguistic sphere. Besides, languages have their own lexicons and vocabularies which possess their own linguistic and non-linguistic meanings and backgrounds. Hence, when in translation, the translator has to look for words and vocabularies in the TL whose meanings may equally correspond with each other or else they are the closest equivalent of the words in the SL, so that the justice may be done with the SL message. The contrasting structures in two languages fail to correspond formally, and it is not the total meaning which is reproduced in the target language; something is always lost, added or altered in the process of translation.

After the comparative analysis of the source texts with their (semantically) equivalent target texts, the researchers have come to know that the structural shifts are more common and occur more frequently in translation from English into Balochi, as compared to other types of shifts presented by Catford. Further, in the study, it is observed that it is actually the occurrence of the shifts that affects the translators’ awareness of the discrepancies between the SL and the TL. In this sense, shifts which result from lexis to grammar, rearrangement, from one part of speech to another, from phrases to clauses and sentences and from plural to singular and vice-versa can be defined as strategies, adopted consciously by translators of literary texts, to minimize the chances of meaning loss, through explicitation and compensation when rendering a text from English into Balochi.

The findings, theoretical discussions, and evidences of this research paper surely may be stepping stones for both the novices and the translators already rendering their services in translating English texts or texts from languages other than English into Balochi. Further, the results of this study may be sort of firsthand information for the students, teachers and for the literary and non-literary translators of Balochi. It is because the texts (STs) have both, at the same time, a deep structure and a surface structure; and the realization of the structures in the texts can better instruct the translators to opt for the shifts that are closest equivalent of the SL and correspond with the mood
and nature of the SL text. Keeping in view the inevitability of the occurrence of shifts in literary translations, it is urged that further studies may be carried out in the domain of translation shifts and it is hoped that the researchers will find this study helpful for further enquiries in this area.
References


Jabak, O.O. (2014). *Translation Shifts in English and Arabic.* King Saud University
http://www.translationdirectory.com/articles/article2501.php


Humour: A Helpful Teaching Aid for Teachers in Balochistan

Jaffar Shah ¹, Syed Hussain Shah ² & Ghulam Rasool ³

Abstract

Balochistan is the largest province of the country, but along with other fields of study, this province needs drastic measures to bring about improvement in the field of English language and literature. English is an essential means of instruction in the educational institutions and universities of Balochistan. Unfortunately, students in Balochistan fail to acquire better results owing to ineffective teaching methods. English teachers in Balochistan make recourse to a number of teaching aids to make learning of English an interesting task. It has been learnt through practical examples that monotonous teaching style leads to boredom and lack of response. Rigid and stiff manners shake the confidence of shy and timid students from poor background. This research paper aims to pinpoint the significance of humour as a helpful teaching aid for teachers in the province of Balochistan. A teacher succeeds in student motivation only when he knows how to bring smiles on the faces of the pupil. Undoubtedly, English language and Literature at times become so difficult to grasp that without bundles of laughter, it is impossible to achieve teaching goals. This paper is meant to figure out how the tool of humour in its true sense: with a didactic purpose and free from farce, assures a conducive class environment and how English learning becomes an easy task with smiles on the faces of the students.

Key Words: Balochistan, Humour, Student, Teacher.

¹ Lecturer, Department of English Balochistan Agriculture College Quetta, Pakistan.
Email: jaffarshah000@yahoo.com

² Lecturer, Department of Education (Colleges) Govt Boys Inter College, Brewery Road Quetta, Pakistan. Email: hussainshah77@gmail.com

³ Lecturer, Department of English University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
Email: khajjakghulamrasool@yahoo.com
Introduction
In a classroom, concerned faces of students due to an atmosphere marked by lack of interest and variety, a teacher gets an impetus to make lecture interesting through amusing anecdotes and references from history and daily life. Humour is a tool that helps provoke numerous laughters. For the surprise of the teacher, students seem to accept the complicated rules of English grammar and ambiguous terms in English Literature such as Blank Verse, Iambic Pentametre, Tragi Comedy, Stream of Consciousness process, Electra and Oedipus Complex, Soliloquy, Aside, Chorus, Willing Suspension of Disbelief and the like. But humour in its true spirit, is not something of the type of farce; it is a process which is both amusing and didactic. Humour without a serious aim, leads to hazardous consequences. Humour meant only to ridicule produces appalling results.

The Concept
According to Oxford Advanced Learner Dictionary, humour is the quality of something that makes it funny or amusing. The Merriam Webster Dictionary defines humour as ‘the mental faculty of discovering, expressing or appreciating something that is comical, amusing, or absurdly incongruous’. In the antiquity, there was a concept of four fluids named four humours from which originates the term in question over here. The concept illustrates that the even distribution of the four fluids in the human body renders a balanced personality. In contrary to the said even distribution, the result is a man with some mental disproportion. In English Literature too, there are numerous examples of the concept of the four humour in plays termed as Comedy of Humours. In the tradition of the concept of four humours, especially in the plays of famous English playwright, Ben Jonson, we find characters dominated by one of the four humours or fluids. The fluids are blood, phlegm, choler and melancholy that control human inclinations according to the concept. Blood here stands for cheerfulness and optimism; Phlegm in disproportion makes a man lethargic and sluggish; Choler, without a balance, renders hot temper; Black bile is the symbol of gloom and sadness according to the concept. The above humours in disproportion produce a man having eccentric manners. The concept also helps an English teacher understand the individual differences and human psychology. A teacher has to deal students on merit and according to their idiosyncrasy and natural bent of mind. This helps a teacher guide his students in the best way and according to their inclination when it comes to shape their brighter future.
Moreover, the humour of literary titans in English literature such as Geoffrey Chaucer, William Shakespeare, Ben Jonson, Alexander Pope, Charles Lamb, and Charles Dickens is both mild and didactic. These titans of universal
literature teach us the purest and best form of humour to apply anywhere both to entertain and teach. As an English teacher in Balochistan, the form of humour learnt from towering figures of English Literature as cited above, has always helped every teacher over here to bring smiles on the faces of the students and to achieve the goals of teaching English with remarkable success. However, humour should not be mishandled and must be resorted to according to the situation so that it does not render hazardous results for the teacher and students. What may seem humorous in one ambience may not be so in another environment. Humour associated with a specific atmosphere becomes its inseparable part. The teacher in a particular setting must have an understanding of the tendencies of his pupil so that he gets response and appreciation from his students for his humour. There are numerous merits of the association of humour with the teaching of English. Humour is the source of liveliness in the English classroom especially in Balochistan which already lags behind in this field because of being less developed province. Gatt (2000) highlights the importance of humour for students that “they need humour, which the teacher can find in very different places. Therefore, the teacher must bring in humour during his lessons...”

Thus, it is obvious that one of the sources of arousing students’ interest and motivation is humour in the English classroom. The benefits of humour are enjoyed both by teachers and students simultaneously.

Origin

Greek pioneers of knowledge and learning, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle highlight in their works the significance of purest humour. In his prominent literary piece The Poetics, Aristotle illustrates that infirmity which does not provoke disgust is the true basis for humour. All learned people around the world unanimously deem true humour the product of wit and genius. It is rightly believed that true humour should be aimed at giving a moral lesson in a mild way so that the didactic process does become scornful and irritating.

Statement of Research Problem

Unfortunately, Balochistan is a province that has extreme deficiencies in the field of English language and literature. There are neither effective teaching methods nor required equipments in the form of Audio visual aids and modern technology facilities to make learning an easy task. Because of poor education system and lack of facilities, students fail to learn language and literature in the best way. The deficiency is owing to the lack of interest on the part of all the stakeholders. There is need for drastic measures to develop education system and eradicate class distinction in the acquiring of education. The present research was mainly conducted for the furtherance of English language and literature in the best interest of the people of the province of Balochistan. The
focus of this research is the use of humour in the English classroom in Balochistan and it has been observed that the studies earlier to this paper have not considered the use of humour as a helpful teaching aid in Balochistan for English teachers. This study aims to focus on the significance of humour as an important tool for English teachers in the province of Balochistan.

**Objectives of the Study**

The purpose of this paper is to ascertain as to how the tool of humour can be a helpful aid for teachers in Balochistan in the course of teaching English language and literature. The specific objectives are as under:

- a) To dissect true humour and to figure out whether the tool of humour has been resorted to in the province of Balochistan by English teachers.

- b) To ascertain whether the use of humour in its true spirit has produced desired results for English teachers and students of language and literature.

**Discussion**

Humour is a fantastic teaching aid that provokes bundle of laughters in an English class room. Every English teacher surely resorts to this tool so as to achieve his teaching goals in an ambience free from monotony and boredom. Teachers have described “... humour as an essential quality of a good teacher.” (Sylwester.2001) Moreover, “Humour is the characteristic that makes something laughable or amusing but humour in the English classroom has more than just the ‘effect to induce laughter’; it brings about multiple reactions by stimulating the learner’s motivation and self confidence which creates a positive classroom atmosphere for the smooth acquiring of the language.”(Bonjour 2011) In a cordial ambience, a student feels free to ask his teacher what strikes his mind and never bothers to be made fun of or ridiculed. Students move at a steady pace in a conducive classroom environment free of tension and the element of fear.

Life is the amalgamation of both joys and sorrows: without both life seems to be incomplete. A teacher with an authoritarian approach never imparts with success what he wants and should impart. Humour in this connection is an amazing tool for English teachers because at times it becomes so difficult to grasp grammar and literature. Students get an impetus when teacher succeeds at arousing their chief interest. As English teachers in Balochistan, at times, we come across figures of speech such as Simile, Metaphor, Personification, Hyperbole, Euphemism, etc. There are other figures of Speech such as Oxymoron, Paradox, Litotes, and Onomatopoeia. There are tens of thousands
of interesting examples in English literature regarding the figures mentioned above. In the course of teaching such figures, we quote interesting examples from famous literary works and to our utter surprise, students seem to get a rebirth from tedious environment. There are figures of contrast such as Irony and Sarcasm. While teaching Irony, we refer to both Verbal and Situational Irony of Jane Austen in her famous novel Emma. This Irony present in famous literary works of writers such as Geoffrey Chaucer, William Shakespeare, Alexander Pope, and Jonathan Swift makes my job extremely easy. Irony in The Prologue to Canterbury Tales, Elizabethan plays, The Rape of the Lock, Gulliver’s Travels is an ample testimony to what actually Irony is and how Irony should be taught. Such examples help a teacher provoke bundles of laughers in an English classroom. Students both enjoy and learn to the best in a lenient and amusing environment. Students listen to such examples with smile on their faces. With the help of humorous quotes, teacher makes learning the easiest task. There are literary terms such as Aside, Soliloquy, Chorus and the like for which interesting examples can be quoted from the comedies of William Shakespeare and others contemporary playwrights.

Interesting events of personal life can help in arousing students’ interest and can motivate them towards learning English. Such events narrated in the class, in connection with the topic under discussion, help students forget about their problems and learn easily. Marklin (Walker 2002) remarks that “... students enjoy humour in forms of funny anecdotes.” Humour coupled with an element of edification, helps produce a conducive environment in the classroom. While teaching ‘how to write a personal essay’, we can narrate anecdotes full of humour, related to personal experiences. Students take keen interest when they listen to some story having element of humour. While teaching spelling rules, we can make the pronunciation interesting by producing the silent letters in sounds in words such as Psychology, pseudonym, daughter, night, gnome, bright, doubt, design, apothegm and the like. Students start laughing all of a sudden and the aim to make learning an easy task is achieved.

The Significance of Laughter
It has been learnt through practical experiences that laughter is of great value to all kinds of people in every walk of life and in every phase and stage of life. Laughter helps them forget about their worries and be part of the group so as to learn and enjoy. There is an important relation between education and humour. A man surrounded by worries never makes good in future. Laughter is a great force that develops our emotional and intellectual faculties. There is great therapy in humour and laughter. Even the world of advertisement resorts to humour and laughter so as to sell their goods. They make humorous commercials so as to popularise their products in the market because people
respond quickly to their offers and products when they are introduced in an interesting way (Phillips, 2002). Children, who get an ambience free of strict and stiff manners, prove to be effective learners. Humour, in actuality, is some positive and amusing experience that makes learning an ideal enterprise. Paul McGhee points out that “Humour appreciation seems to involve two distinct mental activities; we must first identify the nature of the incongruous event, and then set out to resolve or make sense of it” (1979). Laughter has an impact both mentally and physically because free mind assures a healthy body. Humour and laughter have great healing powers. Even when the humorous event is recalled later on, the past pleasant experience heals the present predicament. Laughter teaches us that we must be patient enough to accept both sides of the life. Laughter is the source that teaches us how to make learning interesting activity.

**The Kind of Laughter to Avoid**

It has been mentioned time and again in this paper that humour and laughter misjudged lead to reverse outcome. A teacher should fully understand humour in its true spirit according to the child psychology and avoid the kind of humour that produces destructive results. If a teacher wishes for fruitful connection with his student, he must know which humour to use and which one not to use. The humour must not be degrading, harshly ironical, hurtful, and meant to single out some student with natural infirmity. Low humour is the one that is monotonous, biased, has sexual or cultural misconceptions, and humour that is directed at someone who does not want to participate (Forsyth, Alterman & Forsyth, 1997).

**Humour: An Aid for Teachers and Students**

Teachers in order to control mischievous students, make use of irony and witty remarks. This both creates fun and the aim to control class is achieved without having recourse to strict and tyrannical methods. About the merits of humour it is widely believed that “… anecdotal evidence in past studies consistently suggests that humour is an extremely effective tool in education. These same studies suggest that the use of humour in the classroom reduces tension, improves classroom climate, increases enjoyment, increases student-teacher rapport and even facilitates learning.” (Loomax and Moosavi 1998)

In classroom there are always different students with their idiosyncrasies. Teacher has to deal with them keeping in view their background and inclinations. Humour is a tool that helps weak and less privileged students gain confidence and be integral part of the group. Humour gives confidence to shy students and they do not feel insecure in a large group. Shy students begin to participate in all kinds of activities. Active participation is extremely important
as language is for the most part improved through class participation. In Present Simple Tense, in a positive sentence with he, she, it,” s, es and ies” are added to the first form of the verb. An English teacher speaks out the following sentence in English classroom:
“Eye sees it.” And asks his students if the sentence is correct according to English grammar. All the students taking it as “ I sees it”, declare it incorrect and tell their teacher that the correct sentence is: “ I see it.” But then their teacher writes the sentence “Eye sees it.” On the board and all his students respond with boisterous laughters. The class environment changes all of a sudden and students take breaths of relief. This is how humour works and such examples help a teacher create an atmosphere of enthusiasm and zeal. Students from poor background can be motivated easily in a congenial environment. Therefore, let’s be friendly instead of being rigid and dictatorial; let’s be as sweet as possible; let’s be teachers and spiritual fathers.

**Conclusion**

Humour is the spice of life. Laughters help us escape the World of worries to the World of amusement and oblivion. Laughters create a state of oblivion in which we find ourselves at an indescribable bliss. However, humour mishandled leads to extreme form of indiscipline in the class. Laughters should be provoked with a purpose and within ethical limits. Humour must not be the source to look down upon some weak student. Humour must not be targeted at some natural infirmity of the students. Humour must be witty and meaningful. Humour must have thematic link with the topic under discussion. Humour in its true spirits, allows the teacher to give confidence to his students. Humour helps a teacher overcome monotony in the lecture. Humour helps students forget about tension and learn language at an easy pace without any fear of being ridiculed.

Teacher who are dedicated to their job, aspire for the success of their pupil in their mental development. They wish a prosperous future for their students both in their academics and in their practical life. They must use positive and constructive humour in the form of jokes, riddles, comic stories, games, acting, dialogues, and comic debates so as to relax his students and motivate their learning process. A teacher can be successful in involving every student in the classroom activities if he is able to bring smiles on their faces. The use of humour in the form of jokes, riddles, comic debates, and comic story writing is also one of the best sources of creativity for students. Such activities give confidence, relief, and amusement to the students. Humour in such a practical form helps in releasing tension and learning becomes some practical experience that eventually results in the well being of the pupil.
References


http://www.teyl.org/article2.html
http://www.bamaed.ua.edu/~rlomax/LOMAX/HUMOR.HTM
Webster.
Brahui Drama and Society

Afzal Murad¹, Waheed Zaheer²
Shabir Ahmed Shahwani³ & Dr. Liaqat Ali Sani⁴

Abstract
This research article describes the impacts of Society on Brahui Drama; it also reveals the literary relationship of Society & Drama that the inhabitants of Balochistan, whether they speak Brahui Or Balochi, they used to be in touch with Drama in shape of “Raag.” Specially on the occasion of marriage, the nomads used to be play “Raag” for entertaining for the participants of marriage. It further discusses the Modern age of Drama in Brahui Literature after 1964, or 1974 Radio Pakistan Quetta Centre & Pakistan Television Quetta Centre respectively, promoted the Brahui Drama. It also links the variation of mantle approaches of the Society. Drama as a Literature Saves the Social, Literary, Psychological history of the inhabitants or nomads. Finlay this article concludes that in light of Modern literature Brahui Drama needs to expand its different dimensions.

Key Words: Human folks, Natak, Raag, Society, Characters

Introduction
Starting from his initial stages, human being used to express his emotions and thoughts through various ways and means for communication and till now this tradition continues in one or the other shape and pattern.

The human folk have been gifted with same extraordinary abilities and by using this ability he is in a better position to express his emotions and sentiments to his fellow beings in such a manner that every one may understand methods by using various tools and ways of communication.

It is the basic instinct of a human being that he wants to express his sentiments to his fellow beings. The psychological and mental condition of a

¹ M.Phil Scholar department of Brahui, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
² M.Phil Scholar department of Brahui, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
³ Chairperson department of Brahui, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
⁴ Assistant Professor, Brahui Department, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
human being compels him to come out with his emotion and express the same before his fellow beings so that they could understand it according to the wish and whims of the communications. For this Aristotle used a term “Catharses”. According to him without going through or expressing “Catharses” a human has to be treated as incomplete and without it the human thoughts are in mere shells and it is also the source of inner satisfaction for human beings. Aristotle has also treated the human folk as a social animal and by virtue of this ability, he is in achocition the her from mimicry, by start of mimicry, the performing arts drama came into existence (Zaidi: 2012)

According to Ibrahim Yousaf, “Drama has been reminded into existence in every period of human history and as for the act of mimicry exists, the Drama and Natak may flourish in one or the other shape, The Drama is not all about to merely express human emotion but to be throw light on the various aspects of the society. So is it not to be treated less important as compared to other modes of literature, we can say that society and Drama had a common bandages. It is rightly said that Drama paints the various shades of the society to bring better understanding regarding good and evil, light and darkness, ups and downs of life and society. (Nasreen: 1999)

The human nature and personality grows in a different direction. The development of a human personality is built and nurtured by the norms, traditions, taboos of the society, experiences, thinking or stereotyped nature of the society and society’s general tendency and liberal behaviours towards an individual. Final judgment about emotions and sentiments of an individual is a very difficult task.

The reactions of an individual and personality on a particular occasion make the character a good or bad. In Drama we have to highlight the collective as well as individual behaviours of the society and man / woman.

Mr Farman Fateh Puri says, … “Drama depicts the life of men and women and also it is all about the mutual relations, human ideas experience and sentiments, emotions driving actions and struggle life is so complicated and so are the views of the people which vary from one to another. The philosophers use to see the life from different angle and approach. Their understanding about life and their views are different from common man’s nature” (Farman: 2014:173)

“The Drama writer is not merely observer to the life, but to have thought about the various shade of life. They have another and peculiar point
of view about life and they have to depict and pain their characters according to that particular angle. Every act/drama belongs to a particular age and atmosphere. A drama writer cannot depict such atmosphere and ways of life in its drama which he has not experienced individually, he brings forward truth of the life. He depicts such truth which cannot be denied anymore (Mazhab: 33)

So we can say that drama is all about reproduction of facts in factual manner which may resemble the truth of life and society and it also may not be treated by the audience as mimicry.

The very foundation drama in every period of human history, much more erects on the society of that particular area as well as its economic situation and social background. The drama writer thoroughly reads the dos and don’ts of the individual and society as a whole and bring it to the audience that it could or please them and the audience may feel themselves the part of that act/drama.

Dr. Farman Fateh Puri says, “Drama is effective tool of preaching some ideas and beliefs which make the drama an affective and far reaching mode of communication”.

In the past drama was merely a source of a …., but nowadays it is a tool of social …..and behaviours in this era, when humanity is suffering of clash of beliefs. The drama can play a vital role to streamline the varied human thoughts in a way that creates streamline harmony and coherence (Farman: 2014: 173).

Drama is a piece of writing in prose or poetry, which tells a story and is performed on the stage. It has dialogues and characters. It is intended to portray life or character or to tell a story usually involving conflicts and emotions through action and dialogue, and typically designed for theatrical performance.

The word drama comes from the Greek meaning “to act, do or perform”. Drama was performed on the stage by the characters. Today, drama is broadcasted on radio or telecasted on television. All communities accept that their later drama has roots in pre-history. Anthropologists have shown that primitive societies used (and in certain cases still use) role-playing in teaching the codes and behavior required to live and survive in that society; for example, to teach the skills, one needed to know what and how to hunt, the making and use of weapons and the rules of warfare. Performance could be involved in oral
repetition to teach the laws and social customs, while enactment of mythical or historical episodes perpetuates and transmits what is thought important to maintain in the race-memory of the tribe (Azeem: 36)

The basic purpose of drama is not merely entertainment but to reward virtue and punish evil. As drama mainly discusses human society; portrays its both kinds of characters: virtuous as well as evil characters. It rewards the virtuous and punishes the evil characters at the end. So the fundamental purpose of drama is and must be moral. It is aimed to bring about positive changes in the society. Though it is a tough job to bring the society on a virtuous path, yet it can easily be done by drama in a humorous way by providing entertainment as well. Dramatist can convey the bitter realities of life which the society may not like but has to watch.

It is said that examples are better than precept. People do not absorb so much of advice but if human characters perform something before them, they absorb it happily. The dramatist shows vices and virtues of the society, and punishes the vice people and rewards the virtuous. So in this way, drama is the mirror of the society; mirror to show the real picture of existing society and also the ideal picture as to how the society should be.

The question arises as to what was the need to show drama? Its simple answer may be that man began to live on earth and set the base of society. The population got on growing. They began to use language to express their views. The societies began to expand and inhabit at different areas. Then traditions, customs and civilizations began to take birth in the society. With this, the social issues, daily life problems and grief also became the part of daily life. People began to exploit each other... love, hatred, anger like feelings became the part of society. So there was a need to bring the society in harmony. Different genres of literature were used to bring the man on right path. Drama is one of them, which more effectively can bring changes in the society. That is why most of the dramatists take their plot from the contemporary society to make the society realize their weaknesses and also to give them the ideal portrait of a balanced society, and leave the decision on audience to choose the right way (Aslam, 1995)

Drama has been playing a vital role in the society to resolve social issues of the temporary society. When we have a glance on Brahui drama and their play writers, we can see their enthusiasm in bringing about the social issues existing in our society. Our dramatists successfully portray the vices of our society and show us the consequences of such vices existing in the society.
Brahui drama mainly discusses tribal disputes, ignorance, severe disputes on minute and petty things, domestic issues, violence on women and exploitation of poor people by landlords, and feudalism. Famous Brahui dramatists like Dr. Taj Raisani, Ghulam Nabi Rahi, Waheed Zaheer, Zafar Meraj, A.D Baloch, Arif Zia, Afzal Murad, Dr. Khalil, Haleem Mengal and Khudadad Gul have written great Brahui dramas, in which they have portrayed beautifully all such social issues which exist in our society. Their purpose is both to provide entertainment as well as moral to remove all vices of the society and make it an ideal society.

Dramatist has an idea and plot in his mind to portray in the Drama. He writes a drama with a specific purpose. The question is whether the reader or audience absorbs that purpose of welfare and progress, which the dramatist intends or merely they read or watch it for entertainment. So it is the responsibility of the reader or audience to absorb the main theme of the dramas and bring the society on the right path.

Conclusion

The research article concludes, Drama, as an art shows the sensation, feeling, emotions, reactions, behaviors, socio-cultural norms of society. Mostly Brahui Drama emphasis to criticize the tribalism or the character of tribal chief. The tribal chief, Sardar or Takari of the Saravan, Brahui Drama show its negative expects in the society. Although optimist expects of above characters exist. The Brahui Drama writers feel happiness to demonstrate negative character, pessimism, fanaticism or prejudice of a role. This is a philosophical fault of Brahui writer.
References


Aslam, Muhammad. (1955). Drama Nazreay or Technique ki Roshni Mae Urdu Dramay Ka Jaiza, Panjab University Lahore.

Fathe Pori, Farman, Dr. (2014). Urdu Nasr Ka Fanni Ertiqa, Al-Waqar Publisher, Lahor.

Mazhab, Rehman. “Drama Oar Theatre” publisher, Rehman Mazhab Adabi Trust, Lahor.

Maah Nama, “Maah-E- Nau”


An Anonymous Hero of Pashtoon’s History  
(Umara Khan Janduli) 

Dr. Badshah-i-Rome¹, Muhammad Nawaz²  
Dr. Faiz Ullah Panaizai ³ & Dr. Kaleemullah Bareach⁴ 

Abstract 

The history of the world is full of epic stories of such heroes who by their glorious deeds have left remarkable marks in the annals of the world. They waged crusades against the forces of darkness and tyranny for the peaceful and honorable future of their people. Like other nations, the history of Pashtun is also full of such heroes. But unfortunately majority of these heroes are anonymous. The World and even Pashtun do not know about their struggle against the imperialistic powers. Umara Khan of Jandol (lower Dir) can also be classed with the rank and files of those greatest anonymous heroes of the World who devoted his energies throughout of their lives to uphold truth, Pashtun liberty and teachings of Islam. This research paper will highlight the struggle of Umra Khan against the British imperialism. The research will be focusing to bring the achievements of Umra Khan Jandoli into the knowledge of the people specially Pashtunes.

Keywords: Pashtun, Umrah Khan.

Introduction 

Umara Khan was born in 1860 A.D. in the house of Aman Khan at Jandol (Lower Dir), in the village of Barawa (renamed as Samar Bagh in the 1980s)(Ali, 2012). Under the supervision of his education loving father, he received his early education perform many capable teachers. He received his early education in Persian language from Qazi Muhammad Abdul Jamal and learned the Holy Quran from Hafiz Abdul Manan.(Ali, 2012). In the life of Aman Khan there was a war of succession between his sons, Muhammad Zaman Khan and Umra Khan. Each of them struggled hard to be the successor

¹ Assistant Professor Department of Pashto and oriental languages university of Malakand  
² lecturer in Pakistan studies SBBU,Shrengal  
³ Assistant Professor Department of Pashto University of Balochistan Quetta. 
⁴ Professor, History Department, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
of their father. After his death in 1879, Muhammad Zaman Khan occupied the throne of Barwa. Realizing the ambitious disposition of Umra Khan, he decided to remove him from his path. He forced him along with his younger brother Muhammad Shah Khan to leave Barwa. (Frontier and overseas, 1907). They first fled to Shamozai and then took refuge in the house of Gul Muhammad Khan of Pachi Gram. (Munir, 2012).

In 1880 Umra Khan went to Makka for forming hajj where he met Maulana Mamoodul Hassan and Maulana Rashid Ahmad Gangohi, the active members of Shah Wali Ullah Tahrek. They infused in him the spirit of Jehad with sole aim that he would raise the sword against the British (Asar. N.D). After returning from hajj he decided to try his luck. He came to Peshawar where he secretly purchased a rifle with few bullets and made his way to Jandol. Dressed in female attire, he went to his brother’s forte in Barwa and sneaked in the watch tower of the main gate and lay in wait there for a couple of days. On the third night he saw that Muhammad Zaman Khan was coming out accompanied by his guards. Taking opportunity of the situation, he opened fire on him and killed him on the spot. (Times of Indai, 25th March, 1985). When the servants saw their leader in a pool of blood, they turned toward Umra Khan and intended to kill him but in the mid of this uncertain situation the old Queen, Umra Khan’s mother came out and delivered the following impressive speech;

“Oh people of Jandol, why you are trying to kill Umra Khan? Because my elder son has been killed” (Times of Indai, 25th March, 1985)

These words pacified the burning situation and the guards of the former Khan left him alive and the next day he declared himself as Khan of Barwa and all local Khans took the oath of loyalty at his hand. (Frontier and overseas, 1907) After having established himself on the throne of Jandol, Umra Khan decided to consolidate his position at home by getting confidence of the local Khans. Some of the Khans paid homage to him peacefully and some of them were compelled to do so (Ali, 2012). After gaining power, Umra Khan realized that the stability of his kingdom depended upon a strong and efficient arms and army, because he was convinced that in this area arms and army had more respect than money. That’s why he declared;

“Any person, who will bring a fine rifle, Will be taken into his service” (Ali, 2012)

In this way, in the short span of time he collected a large number of rifles and organized the state army on strong and firm basis and put this army under the efficient command of his cousin, Abdul Majid Khan. (Thompson, 1895) Having restored the royal authority and organized the internal administration, he now applied himself to the task of subduing the chiefs of the neighboring
areas. The first person against whom he unveiled the sword was his brother Mir Hasan Khan, the Khan of Munda. Mir Hassan Khan was not strong enough to meet the forces of Umra Khan, so he requested the Khan of Dir, Rahmat Ullah Khan to help him in this connection. As a result the combined forces of both Khans of Munda and Dir met the forces of Umra Khan at Mayar. A fierce battle was fought in which Umra Khan’s army was routed. Realizing the gravity of the situation Umra Khan requested Dilaram Khan, the Khan of Bajaur for help who accepted the request. Once again the two forces tried their luck in battle field of Sadbar Kali. Muhammad Afzal Khan; the Khan of Sadbar Kali also joined hands with Mir Hassan Khan and Rahmat ullah Khan. An intense battle was fought in which the forces of Umra Khan came out victorious. Mir Hassan Khan and Muhammad Afzal Khan fled to Bajaur and thus Munda and Sadbar Kali was annexed to the State of Jandol. (Thompson, 1895)

At that time Dir was ruled over by Rahmat Ullah Khan who had appointed his elder son Muhammad Sharif Khan as his successor but later on differences developed between father and son and Rahmat Ullah Khan designated his another son Jamroz Khan as his heir-apparent. The displeased son went to Jandol and prayed for political asylum in the court of Umra Khan who was warmly welcomed there. In order to avenge Rahmat Ullah Khan for his previous actions Umra Khan began to use his own son against him. (Dirvi, 2003) The first encounter between Umra Khan and Khan of Dir was fought in 1882 at Khazana, Walai and Khema which ended in failure of Khan of Dir. Umra Khan annexed all these areas to his State which was a first set back for Rahmat Ullah Khan. (Dirvi, 2003) On one side Umra Khan was using Muhammad Sarif Khan against Rahmat Ullah Khan and on the other side he entered into an alliance with Mian Gul Abdul Hanan, the ruler of Swat against the Khan of Dir. According to the plan in the winter of 1882, Mian Gul crossed River Swat at Chakdara and invaded Adenzai territory. On hearing this, the Khan of Dir advanced against Mian Gul via Talash and besieged him. On receiving this news, Umra Khan marched towards Adenzai to rescue him. A fierce battle was fought between the two forces in which the forces of Khan of Dir were badly routed. Umra Khan captured the area of Adenzai and Talash and raised posts in these areas. It is worth mentioning here that Umra Khan himself got wounded in this battle. (MacMahan, 1901). After capturing these areas, Umra Khan realized the weak position of the Khan of Dir and marched towards the valley of Maidan in 1883 ruled by Sardar Khan, the nominee of Rahmat Ullah Khan. Maidan fell into the hands of Umra Khan without any resistance. Getting information about this set back, Rahmat Ullah Khan mobilized his forces via Kalpani Sar and made a sudden attack and defeated the forces of Umra Khan and recaptured the valley of Maidan. Umra Khan
withdrew his forces to Jandol and lived there in peace for few months. A few months passed peacefully, Umra Khan attacked on the fort of Balambat which was easily captured and now the forces marched towards koto kwana tair. Shahzad Khan, the Khan of Hajiabad joined hands with Umra Khan and thus this strategic position was also captured. Rahmat ullah Khan managed to recaptured the area and proceeded with heavy forces but Umra Khan got additional power with the reinforcement of Mian Gul Abdul Hanan of Swat. The combined forces defeated Rahmat Ullah Khan’s forces at the battle field of Shahzadai. Though, the Khan of Dir succeeded in recapturing the forte of Shahzadai but he realized the gravity of the situation and began to search allies against the growing power of Umra Khan. (MacMahan, 1901)

The position of Umra Khan was not so strong enough to face the forces of Rahmat Ullah Khan, so he began to exercise the diplomatic channels by offering peace to accept Walai Kandanow as a border between the two States which was categorically rejected by Rahmat ullah Khan and now both resolved to settle the issue in a battle field (Shahid, 2005). The position of Umra Khan further weakened when the friendship of his previous ally Mian Gul Abdul Hanan changed into enmity and open hostility. Mian Gul Abdul Hanan demanded the handover of Talash, Adanzai and Shamuzai to him which were captured by the forces of Umra Khan during the clashes of Mian Gul and Rahmat Ullah Khan over these areas but Umra Khan turned down this request. Disappointed by Umra Khan, Mian Gul came to the court of Ramat Ullah Khan and begged for help and thus a new alliance was concluded between the two rulers against Umra Khan. According to the plan the combined forces of Mian Gul and Rahmat ullah Khan attacked Adenzai, Shawa, Tendodak and defeated the forces of Jandol. Hearing the news of defeat, Umra Khan himself marched at the head of about 3000 fresh reinforcement and enforced a crushing defeat on the combined forces of Dir and Swat. It is worth mentioning here that Mian Gul along with few notables were arrested and were taken to Jandol as prisoners of war who were latter on pardoned and set free. (Shahid, 2005)

In 1884 a series of battles once again started on the soil of Dir. In March,1884 the whole of Timergara fell into his hands and from there he marched towards the fort of Shahzadai which was captured without any resistance. In the same year Maidan was recaptured from the forces of Rahmat Ullah Khan. During this somber setting Ramat Ullah Khan died and was succeeded by his son Sharif Khan. After having dealt the internal problems, he demanded Umra Khan to hand over him the areas of Dir which he captured during the reign of his father. Umra Khan not only turned down his demand but asked him to accept his over lordship. Now both Khans resolved to settle the issue in a battle field. (MacMahan, 1901) Umra Khan had already fixed his eyes on the remaining parts of Dir, so he marched out from Jandol and attacked on Rabat.
After an intense battle he captured Rani and Rabat from the forces of Sharif Khan. Encouraged by this victory, he proceeded to Barun where he was defeated. Here he realized the seriousness of the situation and withdrew his forces to Jandol. (MacMahan, 1901)

From May, 1885 to January, 1888 the sword of Umra Khan remained shielded but in the beginning of 1889 clashes again commenced between two arch rivals. Now Umra Khan followed two pronged policy against the ruler of Dir. On one side he focused on his militarily and on the other side he embraced the rivals of Sharif Khan.

After capturing several forte and villages of the State of Dir, Umra Khan was acknowledged as a great warrior, conqueror and farsighted statesman. Finding the ground quite ripe and mature, in 1889 he once again undertook expeditions against Sharif Khan. In order to make the expedition decisive and effective he planned to attack from two sides;

1. Northern infantry led by Umra Khan

2. Southern infantry commanded by Umra Khan’s brother, Muhammad Shah Khan. (MacMahan, 1901)

Umra Khan at the head of 4000 forces crossed Shahi Pass and stepped into Barawal valley. At Janbatai, a bloody battle was fought between the two rival forces. It was a decisive battle between Umra Khan and Sharif Khan in which the Sun of victory rose in the favor of Umra Khan. Encouraged by the said victory, Umra Khan marched towards the forts of Barawal Bandai, Sundrawal, up to Surbat and all of these fall into his hand without any stiff resistance. The victorious forces at the head of their dynamic and magnetic leader, Umra Khan reached Chukytan, where they encamped, in order to wait for Muhammad Shah Khan, the commander of the Southern forces. (Dirvi, 2003) From Southern side Muhammad Shah Khan reached Shahzadai at the head of 3000 forces via Wali Kandao. He captured this fort and from there he marched towards Barun, another stronghold of Sharif Khan under the charge of Pamjan. Pamjan offered stiff resistance to the invading forces but in vain. After defeating Pamjan at Barun, he then marched to Rabat and from Rabat to Khal. The incharge of these places submitted to him without any strong resistance. But the Jandoli force had to face resistance the fort of Biblyawar where the forces of Sharif Khan had posted themselves under the command of Amir Muhammad Khan to meet the enemy. (Shahid, 2005) Sharif Khan’s forces fought gallantly but fate was against them. After a fierce battle the said fort was captured. Flushed with victory, Muhammad Shah Khan proceeded to Chukyatan where he joined Umra Khan. (Dirvi, 2003) Now Umra Khan led his army towards Dir, the last strong-hold of Sharif Khan. In May1890, Umra Khan reached Dir where a
battle was fought in which Sharif Khan was defeated and Sharif Khan along with his family members and few loyal servants fled to Nehag and from there finally to Mingora where he was provided shelter but Malik Taj Nur Khan, the then chief of Mingora. With the capture the fort of Dir the whole of Sharif Khan’s dominion fell to Umra Khan and now he was the master of both Dir and Jandol. He placed Muhammad Shah Khan as a Governor of Dir and himself went back to Jandol. (MacMahan, 1895)

After consolidating his position in Dir, now Umra Khan determined to extend the boundaries of his State to Swat and thus he invaded the areas of Swat and captured Nekbekhel, Doshkhel, Shamozai, Mianbangora and Badwan. After capturing some parts of Swat, Umra Khan fixed his eyes on Ranzai territory. Sharif Khan and Sadat Khan were the chiefs of Ranezai territory. The former was the supporter the Khan of Dir while the latter was the adherent of Umra Khan. Some differences appeared between the two Khans and Sharif Khan expelled Sadat Khan from his native village Alladand. Sadat Khan took refuge in Chakdara and sought the help of Umra Khan which was warmly accorded by Umra Khan. In 1891, Umra Khan sent forces and after a heavy battle Sharif Khan was defeated and Sadat Khan was installed. Thus the Ranezai territory also came under his control. After controlling some parts of upper Ranzai, he advanced towards lower Ranizai and captured some areas of Dargai and Skhakot but he faced strong resistance of the local people and stopped further advancement. He built a fort there and brought these areas under the sway of Jandol. (Ali, 2012).

Umra Khan now possessed the command of the whole of Dir and some parts of Swat and Ranizai territory. He was intoxicated with the wine of expansionism and did not lose any chance to expand the frontiers of Jandol. At this time Asmar was ruled by Shah Tamas Khan who was killed by one of his servants and was succeeded by his nephew Abdul Qadeer Khan. Ghulam Khan, Shah Tamas Khan’s brother could not agree with the new situation, he came to Jandol and invite Umra Khan to come to Asmar to crush the power of Abdul Qadeer Khan. To materialize his scheme of expansion, Umra Khan sent an expedition to Asmar defeated the governor of Asmar and restored Ghulam Khan. On receiving this information, Amir Abd-ur-Rahman the king of Afghanistan got furious and set out a strong force under the command of Ghulam Haider Khan who expelled Ghulam Khan and not only took hold of the region but also captured Nishagam, Bargam, Shortan which were the parts of Jandol. When the news of the fall of these areas reached Umra Khan, he send a force of 1500 men at the head of Abdul Majid Khan who defeated Ghulam Haider and librated the afore said areas. Now Abdul Majid set out for Kunar valley and captured it and from there he marched on Asmar and besieged it. Ghulam Haider reported the changing situation to the King of
Afghanistan who at once dispatched heavy force for the relief of Asmar. A heavy combat took place in which Abdul Majid was defeated.

Amir Abd-ur-Rahman realized that the rising power was a threat to the very security of Aghanistan, so he requested the British Government to forbid him from interfering in the territory of Afghanistan.

On 30th June, 1892 George Cunningham, Secretary of the Government of India wrote the following letter to Umra Khan:

“Information has reached the Government that your army has recently attacked Afgahn territory. Due to your this action, you should understand that the British Government does not intend to save you from external aggression. You are asked to refrain yourself from such aggression”

(Umra Khan, 1892)

Umra Khan, in response to George Cunningham letter, wrote the following one:

“He had no concern either with the Amir or the British Government. If any one of them tries to attack his country, he will fight against them till the last moment of his life”

This was a turning point in the cordial relation between Umra Khan and the British Government. Umra Khan’s attack on Asmar created gulf between the two friends which widened with each passing day. In 1892, Aman-ul-Mulk. Mehtar of Chital exiled his son, Amir-ul-Mulk for being involved in conspiracies against his father. He came to Jandol and requested Umra Khan for help. Umra Khan responded in affirmative and invaded Nasrat valley and occupied Nasrat valley, Arandu and Barikot. In order to consolidate his position in the conquered area he built forts in Arandu and Barikot. He also constructed a bridge between Arandu and Barikot over Chitral River. Mehtar Aman-ul-Mulk lodged a complaint to the British Government against the invasive activities of Umra Khan. The British Government already was afraid of the rising power of Umra Khan. Political Agent of Gilgit wrote a letter to Umra Khan and warned him in the following words:

“Left Chitral or he will be out from India by force.”

(Nevill, 1977)

After the death of Aman-ul-Mulk in August 1892, a civil war started among his sons for the throne of Chitral and after many blood sheds his son Afzal-ul-Mulk ascended the throne but he was not allowed to rule for a long time and was killed by his uncle Sher Afzal. Sher Afzal could not remain as a ruler for long time and was dethroned by Nizam-ul-mulk( elder son of Aman-uk-mulk). Having ascended the seat of Chitral, Nizam-ul-Mulk found himself surrounded with dangers and difficulties posed to him by the claimants of the throne of Chitral. Moreover, the presence of Umra Khan further aggravated his difficulties. So he requested the Government of India to send an officer for his assistance. In accordance with his request, the Government of India sent
Surgeon Major Robertson and Captain Younghusband with the escort of 15 Sihks who reached Chitral on 25th January, 1893. (Nevill, 1977)

Having consolidated his position in Nasrat Valley, he diverted his attention to Kafiristan to wage Jehad against the infidels of this area. On 2nd January, 1894 he sent an expedition against Kafiristan under the command of Mir Aga Khan. A savage battle was fought at Ustargaz in which Mir Aga was defeated. He was soon followed by Abdul Majid Khan and Abdul Ghani Khan who also failed to achieve success. Umra Khan was deeply mortified at these successive failures and himself set out with a force of 2000 armed men to teach a lesson to these infidels. He marched towards Kamdesh, Gurdesh, Kohi Ghal and Patchi Ghal and obtained the submission of the inhabitants of the said villages. Sheikh Muhammad Ikram, a newly reverted Muslim was nominated at the incharge of the conquered areas. (Frontier and overseas expedition, 1907)

When the news of the occupation of Kafiristan territory reached to Mr. Dean, the then DC of Peshawar, he expressed the displeasure of his Government over the situation developed in Kafiristan territory but Umra Khan turned deaf ear to him and continued his campaigns. He invaded Ashret, a village of Chitral but here he was defeated by Nizam-ul-Mulk’s forces. Meanwhile, Nizam-ul-Mulk was killed by his younger brother and seized the throne of Chitral. From Ashrait he proceeded to Drosh and laid siege to the fort of Drosh on 26th January, 1895. The siege continued for eleven days and at last Ko Khan Beg, the incharge of the fort surrendered the fort to Umra Khan. After the fall of Drosh, he advanced and captured Shesh-i-Koh valley without any stiff resistance. When the information of the fall of Drosh furnished to Robertson, he reacted strongly and warned Umra Khan as;

“If he did not live Chitral, he will be forced to leave Chitral”

(Frontier and overseas expedition, 1907)

But Umra Khan did not pay any heed to Robertson’s warning and kept his march towards Chitral. Robertson realized the delicacy of the situation and dispatched a force of 320 members of the command of Captain Campbell to Gherait to check the mobilization of Umra Khan’s force. Meanwhile the war situation changed suddenly as on 27th February, 1895 Sher Afzal came back from Afghanistan and concluded an alliance with Umra Khan against the British. Umra Khan warned Robertson in the following words;

“Go back to Mastuj, otherwise he would be driven out by force” (Frontier and overseas expedition, 1907)

Umra Khan and Sher Afzal Khan decided to settle the issue in a battle field with the Robertson. A fierce battle was fought at Gherait in which Captain Campbell was humiliated at the hands of Abdul Majid Khan and Sher Afzal Khan. Campbell retreated to Chitral. (britishbattles.com, 2015).

Robertson realized the growing power of Umra Khan, and set out 200
fresh troops under the command of Captain Witchurch and Captain Baird to safeguard the fort of Chitral. (britishbattles.com, 2015) on 3rd March, 1895, Abdul Majid and Sher Afzal at the head of a large force reached Chitral and stationed their force near the fort of Chitral. Skirmishes took place between the two forces all the day. In this fight 22 noncommissioned officers along with Captain Baird, General Baj Singh Major Bhikam were killed while Captain Campbell got sever injuries. From the night of 4th March, all the British escorts entered the forte and remained in siege up to 19th April, 1895. (britishbattles.com, 2015). On 4th March Umra Khan’s army tried its level best to conquer the fort but despite the whole day fighting, the fort still remained under the control of British army. On 5th March Umra Khan made the following proposal to Robertson; “The British troops must leave Chitral at once and Sher Afzal must be recognized as the Mehtar of Chitral”(Ali, 2015).

But he turned down the proposal.

On the night of 7th March Umra Khan’s army made a sever attack on the water-tower of the forte and set fire to ablaze the tower but the fire was extinguish with water by some of the British soldiers and thus the plan was foiled. On 7th March Robertson reported to the British higher authorities about the tense situation prevailing in Chitral; “Our position is very weak. All the Chitralis have gathered around Sher Afzal and Abdul Majid Khan and several our officers have been killed and many left wounded. The Government should arrange to set us free from their hold”(Ghufran, 1893)

From 7th March to 14th March a heavy battle was fought between the two forces in which from both side many soldiers were killed and wounded. On 15th March, during a minor fight at Reshune, the Jandoli forces arrested Lieutenant Edwards and Fowler. Both officers were took to Drosh where they were presented to Umra Khan. He treated them humbly but they were not allowed to communicate with other persons. Robertson demanded the release of the mentioned officers but Umra Khan refused to do so. On 25th March, Sher Afzal and Abdul Majid made a decisive attack of the fort to ablaze its Gun Tower. In this encounter Robertson himself was wounded severely but Jandoli forces failed to burn the tower. On 27th March Jandoli forces made a strong attack on all four sides of the fort but they were pushed back by the British forces.(Nevill, 1977) This siege remained from 3rd March to 19th April 1895 and caused serious food shortage to the besiegers. During the siege 104 British soldiers were killed and 62 got sever injuries while a large number of Jandoli forces also lost their lives. The weak position and low moral can be understood from the letter written by Robertson to the Indian Government. “The evening closed in and we sat down to our frugal dinner of inferior horse
meat and spoiled rice’ (Ali, 2015). In order to check the growing power of Umra Khan, the British authorities in the light of Robertson’s letters decided to dispatch their military to Chitral to set free the besiegers in the fort of Chitral. This force was named as ‘’The Chitral Relief Force’’ They also sort out the opponents of Umra Khan and took them into confidence. The first one was Muhammad Sharif Khan, the exiled Khan of Dir. When the Relief Force reached Dargai Sharif along with some of his adherents was there to welcome them. The British Government also contacted those religious elites who were against of Umra Khan. The followers of Saidu Baba were the arch opponents Umra Khan because of his occupation of some parts of Swat. A well known person among them was Makrani Mulla who had been put on exile by him to Afghanistan. He came back from Kabul and distributed handbills among the people in which he declared that Umra Khan was not an Islamic ruler and supporting him against the British was not Jehad. (Ali, 2015).

Though the people of Dir, Swat and Bajaur were still stood with Umra Khan but the propaganda launched by the British Governmet caused big damage to the cause of Umra Khan. The total number of ‘’The Chitral Relief Force’’ was about 20000 composed of infantry, cavalry, artillery, sappers and Miners and engineering corps. After full preparation and satisfaction on 1st April 1895, the force advanced towards Maklakand Pass at the head of Lieutenant General Sir Robert Low. In order to check the movement of British Forces, the people of Dir, Swat, Malakand and Bajur had gathered at Malakand Pass. They were also joined by 1000 men under the command of Abdul Karim Khan, the cousin of Umra Khan. A bloody war was fought between the two forces in which Mujahideen fought gallantly but they were defeated due to shortage of arms and ammunition. The next fight was fought at Amandara and despite the use of modern weapons, Mujahideen engaged the British army for a long time but here also the latter were defeated and on 7th April, 1895, the British army appeared at Chakdara, where Muhammad Shah Khan, Umra Khan’s brother at the head of 4000 men was present to stop the further passage of the British troops. A severe battle was fought but eventually Muhammad Shah Khan was defeated. The British continued its march towards Timergara and ruined Ramora Forte and Talash valley and finally reached Sado on 11th April, 1895. From Chakdara to Timergara the British army faced stiff resistance from Mujahideen. The British army stayed there at Sado to prepare for crossing River Panjkora. The engineering corps developed a bridge on River Panjkora and when half of the army crossed the river, a high flood came and washed out the bridge. Meanwhile Mujahideen attacked the British army from Kamrani pass and inflicted heavy loss upon them and colonel Kalbot, captain Filebz. Colonel Betye along with 23 soldiers lost their lives. When the
news of defeat of forces reached Umra Khan, he at once ordered Abdul Majid Khan, the commander—in-chief of his army to leave Chitral and come to Jandol along with the troops but he used delay tactics and did not come as Robertson promised him to make him the ruler of Jandol after the dismissal of Umra Khan. (Mills, 1987).

Now Umra Khan realized his weak position to face the might of the British army and was struggling together the different tribes to have a final fight with the British army. The British army continue its movement towards Munda, and reached Gosam. After successive failure, Umra Khan offered to make peace with Sir Robert Low and sent a messenger to him. In response Robert Low sent Sahibzada Sultan Ibrahim Khan to settle the issue with Umra Khan. He was received by Umra Khan at Munda and after a short discussion, Lieutenant Edward was set free and he came to Sado camp with a verbal message from Umra Khan asking why the British troops attacked his territory. Robert Low replied that the quarrel had been started by him and further said if he released the remaining troops, abstained from further hostilities and help the British troops in their advance to Chital, he would not be dispossessed of his domain. As a result Umra Khan released Lieutenant Fowler along with the remaining prisoners. Diplomatically Robert Low got released the British officers from the prison of Umra Khan and soon after the release of the officers he turned back from his promise and ordered the troops to march towards Munda. As they reached Gosam again negotiation started between Umra Khan and Robert Low. He wrote a letter to Umra Khan and offered him, “To come out into open and have a talk with him in all good faith and without prejudice” (Mills, 1897)

In response Umra Khan replied, “I am surrounded by thousands of Mujahideen, they will not let me negotiate therefore you send your army back and I will send mine then we will have meeting in the field” (Robertson, 1898)

But this offer was categorically rejected by Robert Low because he was not interested in negotiation but wanted to put an end to his power and was making plans to arrest him. After the rejection of the above proposal a heavy battle was fought at Gosam in which Umra Khan’s force was defeated with the loss of 300 men and only 3 English soldiers were killed. After seizing Gosam, on 15th. April 1895 the British troops marched toward Munda. The Relief Force was also joined by the force of Safdar Khan; the Khan of Nawagai. The combined forces attacked on Munda forte where Umra Khan himself with 1000 men was present to resist the assault. The fight continued for two days but Umra Khan realized that fighting against such well-equipped force was impossible. So he made a plan to flee to Afghanistan to organize a force there to recapture his territory from foreign invaders. On 16th. April 1895, after
evening prayer he came out and addressed his followers;
“If I had 1600 brave soldiers in Malakand, the British will never cross Malakand. I am not defeated by the enemy rather by my relatives and friends. By this defeat I have lost my State but many have lost their faith. He further said that he is going to Afghanistan and will bring Afghan army and will fight against them to the last” (Robertson, 1898)
At the night of 17th April Umra Khan left Jandol for Afghanistan and thus the lucky star of Umra Khan which had shone for a few years was set on the horizon. When the British came to know about the Umra Khan’s lifting, they captured the Munda forte without any resistance. After capturing Munda, The Chitral Relief force moved Dir via Janbatai pass and Robert Low conferred the title of “Duke” on Muhammad Sharif Khan who was already present there. After the installation of Muhammad Sharif Khan on the throne of Dir, the victorious force moved towards Chitral via Lawari passes, reached Chitral forte and released the besiegers’ British force who had been besieged by Umra Khan’s forces. (Chitral.weebly.com, 2015)
Ghazi Umra Khan was warmly welcomed by the Governor of Jalalabad. Amir Abdur Rahman gave him a castle at Chardah valley in Kabul. Though he was given official protocol but he was not allowed to be involved in any kind of political activities. He devoted himself for social works and opened a Madrassa at Chardah. While in Kabul he was always thinking as how he would liberate his native land from foreign domination. The loss of his native state badly affected his health. His health declined with each passing day and breathed his last on 10th September, 1904 and was buried in Chardah. (Dirvi, 1989)

**Conclusion**

In the preceding pages an attempt has been made to highlight the various dimensions of the life and achievements of Gazi Umra Khan. After snatching the State of Jandol from the hand of his brother, he fully applied his energy to expand the frontiers of his tiny State. So he first opened a series of battles against the Rahmat Ullah Khan, the then Khan of Dir and after his death he followed the same policy against his son Muhammad Sharif Khan and brought the whole of Dir under his domination in a short span of time. After the conquest of Dir, he diverted his attention to the territory of Swat, Adenzai and expanded its boundaries up to Skhakot. After having satisfied from the Southern boundaries now he focused his heed on Asmar and captured it. After capturing Asmar, he marched on Kafiristan to bring the infidels of the said area into the fold of Islam and succeeded in his mission up to certain extent. The next target of Umra Khan was the neighboring State of Chitral. Though he captured half of Chitral and besieged the British army in the fort of Chitral for more than a month but this victory against the British could not bear fruit for
him for long time and his enmity against the British brought disaster upon him. He fought against the British army with bravery but his untrained army and conventional weapons could not compete the might of the British for a long time. The British army succeeded in liberation of its besieged army and occupation of the whole State of Umra Khan. Though Umra Khan last his native territory but his movement against the British Raj is an unforgettable part of the history and the people of Dir remembered him with golden words.

References


The Daily, Times of India, 25th. March, 1895


Frontier and Overseas expedition from India (1907). P. 45-60, 521.-522

Ghufran, Mirza Muhammad, (1893). Tarikh-i-Chitral, 139. 170.


Mills, H. Woosnam. (1897). The Pathan Revolt in North West India, (Lahore: Sang-e-Meel Publishers, 105-110


Robertson, (1898). *The story of the minor siege*, (Lahore: Vanguard Books, 400- 401


Thompson, H.C. (1895). The Chitral Campaign: A *Narrative of events in Chitral, Swat and Bajaur*, (London: WM.Heinemaan, 2l Bedford Street, w.c, 255-256


Change in the Behavior and Character of the Jirga System in the British period (A Case Study of Balochistan)

Dr. Adil Zaman Kasi 1, Dr. Abdul Qadir Khan 2 & Abdul Qadir 3

Abstract

Jirga is an informal customary judicial institution which has a formal effect on the Baloch society in general and the tribal Balochistan in particular. Through this institution, the cases are tried, rewarded and even punishments are imposed to the culprits. It enjoys the confidence of the tribesmen and thus in the tribal life of Balochistan, it had been flourishing in the administration of justice. Its process was very simple and speedy but this situation lasted till the establishment of the British government. The British government had found the Jirga system in Balochistan very useful in order to solve the tribal disputes and also to protect their colonial interests in the region of Balochistan. For the sake of their convenience, the British government had changed the structure and spirit of Jirga and thus they divided this old institution into different tiers i.e. Local Jirga, Joint Jirga, Shahi Jirga, Inter-Provincial Jirga etc. The British government also framed the Rules of 1882 and the Frontier Crimes Regulations 1901 for the purpose deteriorating the old and ancient institution of Jirga and made it a tool of the colonial power. As a result of those developments by the British government, the concept of tribal adjudication by Jirga now radically changed.


Introduction

Everybody in tribal life is familiar with the word Jirga. Though Jirga has passed through many phases during the last six centuries, this institution still enjoys the confidence of the tribal people. Jirga as defined by the Pashto Descriptive Dictionary, is a consulting council, where the tribal elders get

1 Assistant Professor, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
2 Assistant Professor, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
3 Lecturer, Department of I.R. University of Balochistan, Quetta.
together to discuss and decide important tribal issues. (Pashto Descriptive Dictionary, 1981:1242) Pashto Ariana defines jirga in these words, “It is a council of elders of tribes to discuss and settle problems, disputes. In ancient times the tiny issues were resolved by ‘Dasbano Jirga’ i.e. Awami Jirga, and the matters of state significance were settled down by ‘Seematic Jirga’ i.e. Jirga of Khans (Lords). (Pashto Ariana, 1976:370)

The untraceable history of justice and Jirga go together. In various parts of the world this institution has been present since the inception of mankind, though different words were used for this system. ‘Panchiat System’ in India is also a form of ancient Jirga. Disputes and quarrels are natural in human society. The need is felt that the notables of society should sit together, hear the parties and pass the verdict. This is very simple way of dispensation of justice. In the early period, the institution of Jirga functioned very successfully in the tribal life in general and in Balochistan in particular.

Interclan disputes including thefts, robberies, disputes of land and the big offences including murders were jointly decided by the chief and the heads of the clans; while disputes within a clan were decided by the head of the clan, who summon both the parties to an open session and give his judgment according to Islamic Sharia, as understood by him. Mostly the decisions used to be correct, for heads of the clans had their own authentic sources of interpretation in the matter of judging the culpability or otherwise of an alleged offence. (Marri, 1977:253)

**Merits of jirga system**

The Jirga system had been successful in administration of justice in the tribal life. It enjoyed the confidence of the tribesmen. It had almost all the qualities, a judicial system ought to possess. Jirga system was good because,

1) It was a cheap system of justice.

2) Its process was very simple and speedy.

3) The judgments of Jirga were readily accepted by the parties.

4) As this system had its roots in the tribal culture so it suited them.

5) The Jirga was easily approachable and understandable.

6) The Jirga men were well aware and acquainted with the tribal traditions and culture so they used to pass the verdict homogenous to the tribal society.
7) The tribal loyalties were very strong so the jirgamen could not cheat or deceive. (Khan, 1988:139)

**Jirga System in the British Period**

The Jirga system functioned in its pristine beauty until the arrival and establishment of the British government. They changed the judicial character of this institution and exploited it for their colonial objectives. Robert Sandeman (later Sir Robert Sandeman) was the main architect of British rule in Balochistan. He during his stay at Dera Ghazi Khan, had observed the Baloch traditions closely. When he was posted at Quetta, he utilized these experiences and got the required results. He found the Jirga system useful in solving the tribal problems and so protecting the government’s colonial interests. He wrote a letter to the Central Government on 5th October, 1988 admiring the Jirga system. He said:

“No system can be better recommended than the jirga system for the solution of tribal and intertribal issues. Jirga is like the local self government system. It has all the qualities and character which are wanted”. (Khan, 1988:136)

Sir Robert Sandeman used this and other indigenous institutions to establish British rule in Balochistan. He was very successful in his policies. Richard Issac Bruce pays homage to Sandeman in these words:

“Sir Robert Sandamen’s system was to keep the troops wherever until the tribal arrangement could be thoroughly depended on, but not a day longer: and to show how well the plan worked. I need only mention that within a very short space of time we had the satisfaction of being able to substitute tribal levies for the regular troops in every one of the posts above mentioned with the exception of Sibi and Sooe”. (Bruce, 1977:125)

**Judicial, Administrative Structure of Balochistan (British Period)**

The British government had divided Balochistan from administrative point of view into two:

a) The British Balochistan.

b) Independent States of Balochistan.

The British Balochistan consisted upon the Pshtoon tribal areas, Marri Bugti areas, the areas of the road (of State and defense significance), railway lines connecting India with Iran and Afghanistan. These regions were directly administered by the British administration where agent to governor general was the centre of all powers. The AGG had his secretariat where revenue and judicial officers were the most active officers, who exercised the powers of AGG. (Khan, 1988:120)
At the district level, the administration was being run by the Deputy Commissioners or the political agents. They were also the commandants of the army stationed or deployed in their respective districts. They were responsible for the movement of the army.

The local administration was being run with the help of the levy system. They were also the responsible officers of the administration of justice and revenue. (Khan, 1988:121) Here the Jirga system very effectively used to resolve the tribal and individual disputes safely protecting the imperialistic interests.

The district was divided into sub-divisions and tehsils. The officers at the sub-division and tehsil level were to implement and execute the commands of the AGG.

Balochistan (independent states) were governed by the Khan-e-Kalat, who had maintained his rule by virtue of agreements with the British government. The Sardars were his administrative heads, and the Mastung Treaty had given many powers to these sardars. The sardars generally used their powers to:

a) Collect the revenue
b) Settle the tribal disputes
c) Maintain law and order
d) Protect the governmental errections and installations.

The judgments of the sardars were not final and appeal could be lodged before the Khan-e-Kalat. Khan could also appoint the administrators in the areas of his jurisdiction. Khan had divided his territory into the following administrative units:
1) Jhalawan
2) Sarawan
3) Makran
4) Kachi

**Typology and Structure of Jirga System (British Period)**

The British government exploited the institution of Jirga for the promotion of its colonial interests. The government changed the process, structure and spirit of Jirga, giving a new shape to this ancient body. Its new form was in three tiers.
Local Jirga
The civil and criminal cases occurring among the tribesmen of a district were referred to the local Jirga. These cases might include adultery, murder, matrimonial suits, cattle lifting, theft of movable property, disputes of land etc.

Selection of Members
Malik, Sardars, Motabers and the influential elders of that particular area were nominated as the members of the local Jirga. Their number was to be at least three. Their appointment was contingent with their link with that particular region where they were appointed as the Jirga member.

Joint Jirga
Cases of ordinary nature between tribesmen of Sibi and Loralai districts were sent for settlement to the joint Jirga.

Shahi Jirga
This body used to deal with the cases which involved any question of principle or affect two or more tribes or two or more districts. The Sindhi Jirga also dealt with the cases where no satisfactory settlement had been arrived at in local or joint Jirga. The important and serious cases of adultery, murder, matrimony, property (movable and immovable) and those affecting tribal customs were also settled by Shahi Jirga. Shahi Jirga was to assemble in winter at Sibi and in summer at Quetta. (The Gazeteer of Balochistan, ‘Sarawan’ 1986:153)

Selection of Members
The numbers of Shahi Jirrga were settled from chiefs and the headmen of the tribes of significance or the tribes whose tribesmen were concerned.

Inter-Provincial Jirga
All the cases of significance between the tribesmen of Dera Ghazi Khan and Sibi districts and the serious cases among the tribesmen of the district which required a nearly settlement and could not be postponed till the Quetta and the Sibi Jirgas, and the cases in which the parties belonged to the places in the neighborhood of Fort Munro were referred to the inter-provincial Jirga which held there every year in September.

Selection of Members
Fort Munro Jirga or inter Provincial Jirga’s members were generally the chiefs of the tribes of significance.
Right of Appeal
One evidence of unjust character of the British Jirga system is that no appeal lied against the orders passed by the Political Agent and Deputy Commissioner but their orders were subject to revision by the AGG and Chief Commissioner. (The Gazetteer of Balochistan, ‘Sibi’ 1986:172)

Rules of 1882 and Its Effects
The British government framed rules in September 1882 to dispose off the cases of Balochistan and Punjab. These rules were being framed by Mr. R.I. Bruce, C.I.E and Mr. Fryer.

Effects of the Rules of 1882
These rules were meant to strengthen the British rule in Balochistan and Punjab. The framers had the intention to make the Sardars and chiefs of the tribes (of Balochistan) to play the puppet role for the British government. They were cutting the feathers (keeping the wings intact) of the eagles to make them helpless. With the introduction of these rules the sovereignty of Sardars was converted into suzerainty. Rules VI says, “Settlements” (disputes settled by the Sardars) shall be subject to the approval of the Political Officers concerned, “it means that the authority of passing a judgment was being snatched away from the Sardars and they were in other words to give the judgments of the choice of the P.A otherwise he would not accept it. This aspect damaged the ever cherished image of the tribal sardars, who were the symbol of bravery, courage and justice. It is a turning point in the history of the tribal life in Balochistan. Now, the sardar was not to protect the interests of his tribesmen but was ready to act against his own people. (Janmohamad, 1988:164)
Bruce says, “The tribal leaders…… whether Baloch Tumandar and Makadams or Afghan sardars and Maliks ----- and the tribal levies are back-bone of a Frontier Officers’s political arrangements. (Bruce, 1977:125)

Frontier Crimes Regulations 1901
Frontier Crime Regulations were introduced in 1909. These regulations can be called the second episode of the series of rules started by the rules of 1882. The regulations further deteriorated the native institution of Jirga and made it a tool of the colonial power. From our point of view, its section 8 and 11 are important. The former was to deal with the civil and the later with criminal cases.
Section 8 speaks like this that where so ever the District Magistrate or Deputy Commissioner is satisfied that there is a dispute that can cause law and order problems or bloodshed or any of the parties belong to frontier tribes, he thinks that the case should be trialed by the Jirga. He will send the case to the Jirga
for the judicious opinion. Further, it is said while referring the case to jirga the Deputy Commissioner or the District Magistrate will clearly show the allegations and the offences. Deputy Commissioner or District magistrate on receiving the opinion of the Jirga will refer the case back to the Jirga for further investigations or appoint to second Jirga or pass his order or advice the parties to go to the civil courts or he will say no further trial is required. (Frontier Crimes Regulations, 1901)

**Effects of Frontier Crimes Regulations 1901**

These rules further changed the judicial character of the Jirga system and made it play second fiddle to the agents of the colonial power. The autonomy of Jirga was completely killed and it was made only a council which was to give the proposals best suited to the governmental taste. If the proposals of the Jirga were repugnant to the British interests, the governmental agent could reject it and send it back to the Jirga for revision. He could form even a new Jirga or recompose the old one. These developments in the Jirga system shattered the judicious image of the Jirga system and consequently this system lost the mass confidence.

**Jirga system after independence**

Frontier Crimes Regulations 1901 continued even after the independence. Then a movement was lodged against it. One should clearly understand that the disliking or hatred was against the black laws which damaged the mass interest and not against the indigenous Jirga system which was full of benefits for a poor and grieved person.

**Conclusion**

Jirga system is an ancient judicial institution. It was cheap system of justice. As the jirgamen were well acquainted with the tribal traditions and culture so they passed the verdicts homogenous to the tribal society to the tribal society. Its process was very simple and speedy. It could satisfy the grieved party. This situation lasted till the establishment of the British government which had her colonial interests and to protect their interests they changed its judicious character and made it political and administrative one. They reduced the powers of the sardars and they could not pass the judgments freely and justly. Their hands were being tied by the rules of 1882 and FCR 1901. In the words of Justice Khuda Bux Marri, “subsequently, however, with more settled conditions and introduction of Frontier Crime Regulations of 1901 by the British government official interference increased, and the concept of tribal adjudication by jirga has now radically changed. False oaths and false evidence...
have become the order of the day for avoiding long-term imprisonment. (Marri, 1977:253-54)

These sentences show an explicit change in the behavior and character of the jirga system. Now what is the situation? The answer is the words of Justice Marri, “at present the situation is fluid. There is neither tribal jirga, as it was nor the ordinary laws of the land, operating as they should, and the result is a general confusion in the sphere of dispensation of justice and law and order. (Marri, 1977:254)

References


The Ghazetteer of Balochistan (Sarawan), (1986), Gosha-e-Adab, Quetta.

The Ghazetteer of Balochistan (Sibi), (1986), Gosha-e-Adab, Quetta.
The Role of Civil Society in Social Mobilization: A Case Study of Pakistan

Asadullah¹

Abstract

This study analysis the role of civil society in a community or a state, it plays a pivotal role in a democratic culture, ideas and ethos to be inculcated in order to create a judicious and conscious political system. It mainly concentrates how to measure the concept of civil society, why civil society has failed to play its genuine and true role in Pakistan. The study has found that due to the nature of the society as well as the lethargic attitudes of the responsible quarters of higher echelon and the lacks of political will it has not taken the true place in our political system.

Keywords: Civil society, Democratic culture, Liberal ideas, Social mobilization

Introduction

Change and transformations are hallmark of an alive society. A community can be judged by dint of its dynamic and vibrant characteristic in a region or a structure of the state. So revamping and re-organization of a community in a high powered and passionate way require accurate thinking. In contemporary social and political movements in the world, civil society organizations take this daunting task to lead them in a straightforward and right directions. In the same way, the Pakistani society has almost relying this aspect of transmutation from the active and enthusiastic groups within the responsive quarter civil society “The Pakistani society is undergoing an enormous change in almost all areas of its existence” (Shaheen, 2012). Hence, change must be accepted with positive mindsets by all sections of Pakistani community. The civil society can play this leading role in a sustained and principled based approach without any pre conceived planning. Pakistan, a state, where most

¹ Lecturer, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan Quetta, Pakistan. asadullahuob@gmail.com
people cherish democratic principles, not some circles of higher echelon. “Pakistan is a country where democracy has been idealized, despite the fact that it has been mostly governed by un-democratic and dictatorial regimes” (Shaheen, 2012). It is, therefore, a clear fact that civil society can play a vibrant and a systematic strategy to promote peoples participations in decisions making process. Social mobilization by the civil society is considered a genuine and true movement, not directed towards parochial approach, rather with liberal objectives and goals.

The Term Civil Society

The term civil society has different meaning in the history of political thought. For the Greek, who lived within the city state, were called civil with the passage of time, its sense of meaning transformed, the term civil was coined only for those, who were considered civilized. However, in modern contemporary political thought, its meaning is, that groups and organizations which work collectively to achieve their objectives within the assigned parameters of the constitution. Therefore, “for some of its advocates, the achievement of an independent civil society is a necessary pre-condition for a healthy democracy” (Kenny, 2006). So, it connotes absence and decay of this group may cause many socio-political complexities within the state circle. The term civil emerged from the European thought, but it has spread almost all over the democratic countries democratic, since, totalitarian and dictatorial structure does not allow its existence. So, civil society is contemplated part and parcel of a modern democratic state. The role of a civil society has no doubt widely augmented for the last two decades and it might expand its area in succeeding years also.

Evolution and Development of Civil Society

By civil society, most of the people, liberal ideas of the society. However, it is not the clear picture of the phenomenon. According to Cicero, the Roman thinker, ever in Greek society, such a group was there, where it demanded equal rights for all society and also supported the concept of rule of law for community urbanity. “This kind of society was understood in contrast to non-civilized or barbarian peoples” (Kenny, 2006). However, this type of thinking changed with the passage of time by the European concepts of the term. Hobbes gave the name of civil to those who came under the rule of Leviathan. On the other hand, Locke claimed the civic sense existed even before the state of nature. So every society has given various dimensions to the term civil in their conceptions. “In nineteenth century German thought. Separated
civil society from state in both ethical and analytical terms and regarded the
two as separable and perhaps as opposite” (Kenny, 2006). But the term civil
society remains even today as resourceful and powerful as it was in the past. It
is considered the conscious voice of the society, which makes efforts to
promote equality and rule of law in a community. “A civil society is typically
seen as a superior alternative to a barbarian, natural, despotic, traditional, or
pre-modern societal order” (Kenny, 2006).

Furthermore, for the last two decades, civil society has gained much
importance to the political process of any society. Since, it grasps the
intellectuals, Social workers, political workers and other social groups to give
practical shapes to any movements. So, it owes its origin from the European
soil and now spreads almost all parts of the democratic states of the world.

**Definition of Civil Society**

Richard Holloway defines civil society in this way, “citizens, associating neither for power nor for profit, are their sector of society, complementing government and business, and they are the people who constitute civil society organizations” (Halloway, 2001). So, according to the aforementioned definition, civil society does not fight for its own power and advantages, rather it seeks to work for the betterment of the society. However, by civil society it does not connote that it invariably criticizes government actions; rather it also appreciates in view of Holloway the positive work of government. Furthermore, civil society makes concerted efforts to incorporate all the active organizations of the society, which are working in different sectors for various purposes and objectives as Haynes aptly remarks, “civil society encompasses “The collectivities of non state organizations, interest groups and associations such as trade unions, professional associations. Further and higher education students and religious bodies, and the media which collectively help maintain a check on the power and totalizing tendency of the state” (Haynes, 1997).

It is, therefore, categorically clear that civil society grasps all other associations which are functioning as pressure groups to evaluate and check the unfettered and unbridled power of a government so, government takes meticulous steps toward undertaking any decisions, which might affect social fabric of a society. Civil society plays its significant role in contemporary political system of a state. Hence, it is a major concern for a social scientist to analyze the social and political change occurring in that time without any predetermined and pre-supposed view. “When a social or political scientist studies human and social behavior he tries to be scientifically precise,
observing changes in social and political phenomena in different periods of time, or noting differences in institutions and practices in different societies” (ALmand, Powell, Storm, & Dalton). So, a change can be mobilized by civil society organizations in contemporary world generally, since, they are considered the proclaimed voice of aggrieved parties.

**The Term Social Mobilization**

By social mobilization, we mean a process, where civil society mobilizes the civil population in a systematized and regularized manner to make demands to the government regarding any social, political and economic sphere of society. This type of movement mostly takes root at the grass-root level. Some time, such a movement might generate a revolutionary movement, such as, Arab spring. However, some time such movement also utilize by the elites of the society, the case of Nazi Germany is one of the prime example of it. Social movement organizers may use large public gatherings, such as mass meetings, demonstrations and processions. The said methods are considered a demonstrative way of protest agitation politics.

**Definition of Social Mobilization**

One may define the social mobilization, a methodological and theatrical system, where civil population is organized and motivated by the pressure groups to exert extreme pressure on government to accept their possible demands.

“Mass mobilization is a process that engages and motivates a wide range of partners and allies at national and local levels to raise awareness of and demand for a particular development objective through face-to-face dialogue” (http://www.unicef.org/index 42347.html).

It is, therefore, clear from the above mentioned definition, that social mobilization undertakes a wide range of groups, members of political parties, intellectuals, civic and religious groups of the community. So, it is a coordinated program launched by the different sections of the society in an interrelated way. It facilitates the change of progress and tries to uproot and eradicate the mindset of status quo in a conservative society.
An Over All View of Civil Society in Social Mobilization

It is not necessary that social mobilization is invariably launched by the civil groups of the society. Some times, it is carried and started by the government itself to promote its agendas. Even many governments themselves try to convince and mobilize the masses to participate in election process and activity engage in political parties election campaigns. “It is important for political parties in any country to be able to mobilize voters in order to gain support for their parties, which affects voter turnout in general” (Winders, 1999). In the same way, the government of Nazi Germany applied mass mobilization techniques to gain favor for their parochial agendas.“Such events appealed to the people’s emotions to cause patriotic fanaticism for the fascist cause” (http://www.britannica.com/Ebchecked/topic/202210/fascism/21937/mass mobilization.)

On the other hand, civil society makes coordinated efforts and orchestrates well-thought out plans to mobilize people. Apply media group is considered one of the most pervasive and powerful tool used by the social mobilization organizers. They are truly aware about its significance for the promotion of their cause and strategy.

Even in contemporary world, such media techniques, internet sources have brought revolutions for any such movements, since, they disseminate ideas. “The internet has grown in political importance, and has played a significant role in many mass mobilization efforts” (Best & Kruege, 2005). So, its major role can not be overlooked and ignored keeping in view the scope of media.

Furthermore, the meaning of civil society in social mobilization has tremendously gone to different dimensions. In the past, political, social and economic aspects were separated, however, now, they are inexplicably interlinked and interwoven to one another. “The shifting meaning of the concept of civil society indicates changing theoretical attitudes towards the relationship between economy, society and state” (Mirza, 2002). So, the nature of the civil society is becoming complex with the each passing days. Society’s relationships are changing and transforming swiftly. But one thing is categorically clear that only democracy can permit and allow civil society to flourish and nurture itself within its jurisdiction.

A controlled and guided civil society does not work independently and freely, which is considered one of the basic requirements of its grooming and development.
Evolution of Civil Society in Pakistan

Civil society takes roots, where the state structure system encourages the liberal thinking and education. In Pakistan, particularly civil society emerged during the 1990s. Because in that time, NGOs were embolden to spread new thinking within the circle of the society. As Zaidi explains it “Governance, democracy, and devolution form a critical union to make development sustainable, and are said to manifest the key pre-requisites for progress” (Zaidi, 1999). From the above view, it is crystal clear that government support and democratic principles are sine qua non for the emergence of civil society. Since, devolution as Zaidi described plays a significant role for fostering this principle. Decentralization of power would enable to the common masses at the gross root level to solve their problems. Awareness and issue resolving strategy embolden them to actively participate in any matter. So, the role of NGOs enhanced with the passage of time from 1980s to 1990s. The decades of 1980s and the 1990s, saw an unprecedented growth and increasing role of the non governmental sector in development and planning. However, the true face of civil society came in Pakistan, against Mushraff regime, when he ousted the sitting chief justice of Pakistan. The lawyer’s community mobilized the conscious sections of the society and initiated a wide range of agitations and demonstrations throughout the country in the protest against such step. People supported them in this regard, “Pakistani Lawyers that denounced Musharraf’s action as illegal and demanded chaudry’s reinstatement” (Zaidi S. A., 2008). Therefore, it can be / might be argued that lawyers movement paved the true path of emergence of civil society in Pakistan.

Civil Society and Social Mobilization in Pakistan

A vibrant and energetic civil society undeniably plays an enduring and long lasting role in Pakistan, if it is directed in a right path without any ulterior motives of any group. In Pakistan, civil society did not play its true and genuine role, until, the last period of Mushraff era. Before, it was proverbially inactive, as compare to other countries of world “zaidi, explicitly highlights this view, when he said, “once apparently non existent, Pakistan’s civil society now dominates much of the discussion about politics in that country today” (Zaidi S. A., 2008).

The true and real picture of civil society in the role of social mobilization came, when General Mushraff ousted, then the chief justice iftikhar Muhammad chaudry. The lawyers community refused to comply, with this decree, so resulted, a wide range of demonstrations and agitations in the
jurisdiction of Pakistan. They organized and systematized all the processes and progress with the thought out strategy orchestrated all walks of lives to raise their voices against the disfiguring the basic tenets of constitutional supremacy in the state.

However, in Pakistan, the phenomenon is not as easy as someone comprehends it, because the nature of the society is not susceptible to any wide range social movement. Initially, the NGOs started different initiatives to mobilize people in order to make possible the participation of the masses. “The old is certainly dwindling to give way to the new. The process seems to be a complex one and thus the comprehension of this phenomenon is also not so simple” (Shaheen, 2012).

On the other hand, due to the inactive role of civil society, it created a wide fissure for the democratic principles and values within the society. Since, democracy does not only mean to change government, but also social transformations must be practiced in letter and spirit from all walks of life nevertheless, in our state, such pragmatism has not been practiced yet. “Democracy has not been fully realized yet, and achievements of Pakistan in democratic governance are also not satisfactory” (Team, 2008).

The emergence of civil society is considered to be an excellent step towards the practice of democracy. However, in Pakistan, the complex problem is that many magnitude of society consider democracy, as a form of westernization.

As S. Akbar Zaid remarks, “for Pakistani civil society, whether westernized or Islamized, the issue in short was not democracy versus non-democracy, but rather liberalism versus some variously interpreted set of Islamic symbols and values” (Zaidi S. A., 2008).

The existence of civil society in a state means, the state is ready to give some powers to them. Since, it plays the role of a watchdog. They criticize the harsh steps of a government and also appreciate the positive initiatives of it. The new set of relations, also called co-governance meant the power is no longer concentrated in the state. The state and its instruments of government remain of central importance: but it is no longer the sole actor in determining the direction of society. However, in Pakistan, the case is diametrically opposite. The civil society’s organizations and institutions have not received advantageous support from the responsible quarters of the government, that’s why their active participation in governmental section is minimum.

Civil society’s mobilization means, giving equal rights to all citizens living within the jurisdiction of the state. It reflects and upholds the dignity of all citizens. In Pakistan, the emergences of civil society’s organizations owe their existence due to the vibrant role of human rights groups in our society. They are playing their pivotal role in this regard. “Civil society organizations
grew in number, and they particularly took up the task of advocacy for human rights” (Shaheen, 2012). Since, the civil society works within the defined parameters of constitutional framework. They fight for the true and genuine human rights. So, civil society holds everyone accountable for his / her actions. So, pursuing common good is the hallmark of social mobilization launched by the civil society organizations.

However, it does not mean that civil society organizations only work within the state, rather they try to gain the support and favor from all over the world. Since they are fully aware about the concerted efforts in world wide level. The Arab spring was one of prime example in this regard. Today, the civil society organizations are not only limited to classical theory of communications. The utilized and applied different means to achieve the goal objective oriented conference.

“National groups meet at international conferences and policy forums, and the network of social relations as well as internet connections, extends across national borders” (ALmand, Powell, Storm, & Dalton).

So, the civil society’s organizations establish and formulate policies at national and international level for the mobilization of masses; the citizens of different states come together to give one another favour for the positive programmes, like people in different regions looking for the promotion of democratic process. “The process of building new independent associational groups to articulate the specialized interest of different citizen is underway and will be important to the democratic process” (ALmand, Powell, Storm, & Dalton).

However, in Pakistan, the problem underlying within the civil society’s organizations, because they have not been working in a sustained and vigorous way. Therefore, social mobilization in Pakistan has been limited within the circle of some pressure groups. A civil society can be energetic and dynamic when it is given political shape as Akbar said, “Civil society is critical but political society matters as much, if not more” (Zaidi S. A., 2008). So political society is regarded as the captain of the ship, without to it, ship would flout aimlessly.

For the mobilization of civil society political society is crucial, because they work for the formulation of public opinion. Without strong public opinion, transformation and changes in the status quo would be a daunting task. “Public opinion can help bring about various reforms by putting pressure on government leaders”. Therefore, it goes without any saying that the public opinion is one of the strongest tool and instrument for the formation of social behavior in the contemporary world. The civil society should whole heartedly in Pakistan work to formulate a vibrant public opinion regarding important
issues of country political, social, economic and particularly constitutional aspect.

**Problems Facing Civil Society in Pakistan to Social Mobilization**

In today’s Pakistan, the civil society has been facing problems from its inception. The nature of the state and nature of the society have not been conducive to this sphere. Therefore, the civil society is said to be still under developed.

“The civil society in Pakistan has also been under-developed” (Shaheen, 2012). If civil society has been developed, there would have not been any of human rights violations in the country especially regarding the rights of women.

“The worth mentioning achievements of the civil society have been in the domain of women’s rights, and to some extent children’s rights” (Shaheen, 2012).

One the other hand, civil society has been struggling to achieve political rights for all sections of the society without any distinctions. However, this area has not been utilized in real sense of the term. Different political parties have not supported this cause of the civil society so far. No doubt, the civil society have demonstrated in most of the part of the political history of the country, whenever, seen by the conscious voice of the society. “There have been movements for upholding political rights as well, when the state was out right. Violating them” (Shaheen, 2012). So, the role of the civil society undeniable, even, so guided and checks and balances in our system. “Civil society has been asserting its character as a guardian of democracy at various times” (Shaheen, 2012).

However, it is not necessary that people should follow any movement without realizing its potential consequences. People should be fully aware about the nature of their demands, agitations and demonstrations. No doubt, that civil society promotes democratic ideas and principles, but it does not require and essential that all programs and agitations would bring possible positive results.

As pasha refers “the expansion of civil society means democratic advance, but also states the view that blind faith might also take its root there” (Pasha, 1997)

The civil society has not developed, because state has not allocated sufficient funds for their development. Without the support of government, it is not an easy task to develop the concept of tolerance and accommodative views. However, in Pakistan, The nature of the society is still in complex form, regarding the nature of the society Iftikar, H. Malik comments, “It is inherently centralized, denying participatory politics owing to its colonial heritage”
(Malik, 1997). Hence, in centralized system where Biradari system runs and considered the sole motive of people, the concept of civil society can not take tools easily.

Furthermore, in social sector government concern has not been remarkable. Civil society not only works in a simple democratic environment but also requires conducive and congenial system. However, this seems to be absent in Pakistan, where funds are allocated for non development sector a lot but not for social sector. “This state has characteristics of a typical third world state, because it generously allocates to non development sectors, leaves the vital social sectors in doldrums, hence damages the basis of the civil society” (Malik, 1997).

Moreover, society and state is more diversified common masses have not been able to achieve their true and genuine status. They have not been awarded true place in polity of Pakistan. Most of the time, only feudal lords and industrialists have ruled the country. So, the share of common masses in terms of government affairs is minimum. “Regarding its function, The state here faces the challenge of creating harmony and maintaining a social order which could fulfill the aspirations of peoples, who belong to different ethnicities, are in different social structures, at different levels of development, and follow different socio political norms” (Shaheen, 2012).

Thus, such structure and environment have unable a true civil society to emerge. A viable civil society can play wide role in this regard to mobilize masses regarding the rights bestowed upon to them through constitutional guarantee. Constitution of the Pakistan has given every citizen of this country to take part in political activities (within the parameters of constitution) social and economic spheres.

However the state polity has ignored this vital aspect. “To a greater degree, the recurring dilemma of Pakistan’s govern ability is rooted in the dichotomous relationship between an all power full ever transcendent, and vetoing state structure and a feeble, ill organized, and vulnerable civil society” (Shaheen, 2012).

It is, therefore, deplorable fact that civil society is still considered feeble in Pakistan.

Conclusion

It is clear from the afore-mentioned point that civil society’s role is undeniable in modern socio-political movements. It holds accountable every one for his / her actions, promotes democratic ethos and values, protect human rights and foster the accommodative views of other. Initially, NGOs worked under the setup of the state and other civil society’s organizations.
Nevertheless, now the phenomenon has changed in Pakistan, civil society’s organizations and groups criticize the government policies openly without any fear and favour lawyer’s movement against Mushrraf government. To day’s politics the human rights groups often reprimand government actions the human right activist are considered the vibrant voice of the civil society’s organizations. Therefore, they mobilize huge gatherings in such times, whenever required. The role of civil society is enhancing day by day in Pakistan. It makes aware people regarding their place in the state. People are becoming conscious, due to the active role of civil society in our country. However, the civil society should incorporate the true mindset of the society within its own sphere not from outside of its structure, as Ashfaq Saleem Mirza remarked, “In Pakistan, we are trying to introduce the concept of civil society from outside” (Mirza, 2002). So, the structure of class system should be removed and democratic principles and ethos be promoted in order that the mobilization of any movement should be directed in an objective oriented destiny by the civil society.

References


A Sociological Analysis of Gender Discrimination and Social Status of Women

Dr. Ahmed Ali Brohi 1, Shah Khalid Baloch 2

Abstract

The present research paper illustrates a summary of overall socio-cultural, religious and political determinants of gender discrimination and low social status of women. There are so many factors responsible for low status of women and discrimination against them. In the present study some of these factors have been examined. The situation of women status and discrimination against them have been analyzed from sociological perspective. A systematic review of literature on the subject has been given. Data has been analyzed through SPSS. A thorough discussion of results has been made from sociologist eye.

Key Words: Gender Discrimination and Social Status

Introduction

The society of Pakistan is known as patriarchal society in the globe. Male dominates women in their whole social life. Men always considers women similar to commodities. He holds the power to sale and purchase them. In order to have more and healthy children fertile women are preferred by man for marriage (Chaudhry, 1987b). There is an inferior attitude by male members towards women which starts from the very moment the girl is born. From her birth women are treated as inferior being in this world. Due to this attitude towards female even mothers can hardly enjoy the birth. Father feels ashamed on new arrival of baby girl in the home. The Pakistani society from its independence has authorized man to keep women backward and control her conduct. Women spent good amount of time in working in the fields in different capacities in the rural areas of the society. Due to their sincere work in family affairs women are considered important but they are not given primary status by customary laws (Khawar and Farida, 1987). There are so

---

1 Associate Professor, Department of Sociology, University of Sindh, Jamshoro. Email: sociologistbrohi@yahoo.com ahmedalibrohi@hotmail.com
2 Lecturer, Gender development studies department, University of Balochistan, Quetta.
many factors including non-availability of good infrastructural facilities and lower standing of women as compared to men are main hindrances amongst others in playing her role in socio-economic activities. Women in rural areas of Pakistani society lead deplorable social life (Chaudhry, 1964). The conditions in which rural women leads a life are rooted in cultural norms and centuries old customs (Hassan, 1980). Women as compare to men in rural areas are provided less basic necessities of life such as food, clothing, shelter, education and health facilities. One of the main reasons of such conditions for women in rural areas of Pakistan is poverty (Khalid, 1982). Selling of girls to the bride for money is permitted by customs in some parts of the country (Rashida, 1979). Many factors are responsible for the lower socio-economic status of Pakistani women. On one hand women are not provided basic health facilities, education and on the other hand they are deprived of constitutional and legal rights and violence against them (Khan, 1988).

From social scientist point of view it can be concluded that women are deprived of basic facilities like education, health facilities and employment opportunities in their social life. Due to the denial of ownership rights, women are not able to play active role in social and economic development activities. The low status of women and gender inequality as problem is complex and needs a scientific study because the roots of such complex problems are rooted in the history, culture, and traditions of the society. In this paper the complex nature of the problem and its causes have scientifically been explored and discussed.

**Gender Discrimination and Social Status of women in Rural Sindh**

Sindh being one of the province is also characterized as patriarchal society in the country. Gender discrimination is present in the psyche of both female and male and such psyche has socio-economic factors. In rural Sindh there are two customary laws which create hindrances in the socio-economic development of women; selling of women to bride for money by parents and killing of women in the name of so called honor (Postan, 1973). Sindhi women in rural areas lead deplorable life. Without awareness of their rights to education, health, ownership rights and social mobility. They work for several hours in the fields without monetary gains as compared to men (Soomro, 1977). Baby girls are not welcomed and considered burden on family. Girls are married at very early age which leads them in long fertility period. Which results in their poor health and in rare cases to the death (Shireen, 1979). The status of women in patriarchal system is very low where girls have to take food at last and eat whatever leftover by man in the family. They are also discriminated in getting employment being women they are not employed on higher posts. Therefore women are deprived of education (Mubark, 1983). In Sindhi society men enjoy
a dominant role and status due to the patriarchal nature of it. The same system considers women inferior to men and socialize them to remain obedient to men throughout their life. Women in urban parts of the province enjoy better status and have much more right to education, health, and have rights of ownership (Allana, 1986). The low status of women in the Sindh is deeply rooted in its rigid norms continued from Neolithic Societies. Women are ranked as slaves for men and they cannot move outside the family; in extreme cases they are allowed with prior permission from men. Such conditions in the society have compelled women to lead a life without education and miserable (Panhwar, 1984). Women in the society are economically very poor and their daily life is governed simultaneously by community and tribal codes and family customs. Joint family system is the prominent feature of rural Sindhi society. Minority of the people are in position in the society who can have the opportunity to access safe drinking water and have proper access to health facilities and education.

**Review of Literature**

**Gender Discrimination and Social Status in South Asia**
Girls early in their age are taught to remain obedient to men throughout their life in Pakistani and Bangladeshi societies. In the process of socialization of women men always focusses on two things that they (women) should learn about patience and sacrifice of personal matters in their life for men (Jahan, 1975). The research highlights that men in rural areas 70% and in urban areas 80% think that women should be subordinated to men. In the research while analyzing sexual based division of labor; it is revealed women are discriminated socially and economically, yet they can play a crucial role in the socio-economic development of any country. In the conclusion of study researcher maintains that the main causes of gender discrimination and low status of women in the South Asian region are lack of economic power, lack of education, lack of awareness about their rights and the century old traditions and norms among other factors (Arputhamurthy, 1990).

In every society of the South Asian countries the gender discrimination and low status of women is observed by researchers and academia (Sattar, 1990). The researcher in research observes saying that as compared to men women are paid no attention in their illness and are not taken to hospitals. They are only admitted in the hospitals in severe conditions. Such attitude towards women always results in such environment where usually they suffer from life threatening diseases. The diseases from female children mostly suffer are measles, diarrhea, and respiratory infections. In the desire of male child parents
even stop girl babies from breastfeeding in their early age in order to get pregnant again. The little older female children or women in the family usually take meal in the last or sometimes only eat the leftover food by men. Women in the families which are poor economically never access the nutritious fats, vegetables, meat, egg and mild. These factors according to the author are found everywhere in the ladder of socio-economic classes of the South Asian countries.

Preference for son

The facts and figures of newborns in the region indicate that boys are always given preference over girls. In South Korea, China and India the situation is alarming. The data shows that 9 out of 1000 born or expected to be born are missed. The technology has helped parents in identifying prenatal sex which results in abortion of identified girls. Genocide of girls through abortion is common practice in the China, India and Pakistan. Boys are considered useful entities by parents and girls are considered burden and less useful for the family in these countries (Edlund, 1999). Women from their birth are unwelcomed by parents, tribe and society at large in almost all countries of the South Asia. In the conclusion we can conclude that women are not given preference at all, therefore, they are treated as secondary citizens in the family. Such attitude has made their life miserable they are deprived of nutrition, good food, and medical care and love and affection.

Purdah a symbol of respect for women or cause of low status and gender discrimination

Studies on the status of women reveal that the purdah observer women are less socially developed that non observer women. It does not mean at all that purdah only has negative impact on women. It has many positive impacts on social life of women as well. It helps women to feel secure and raises her social status too. According to Mason and Smith (2003) women are facing gender discrimination and backwardness mainly due to Purdah observance. The researchers conducted a comparative study on social status of women in family system and outside of family in five Asian countries India, Pakistan, Malaysia, Thailand and Philippines. The research revealed that housewives are less developed and rank low in status as compared to working women who are more developed and rank high socially. In the concluding of the research they argue that non observing women can find more job opportunities and are more socially developed than the women who observe purdah lead a miserable life.
Pakistani women are not allowed outside the family and segregated from the world outside the family in the name of Purdah observance (Jones et al., 2006). Due to purdah, in the view of authors, women are not economically sound because they are not allowed to participate in income generating activities outside family. They in their final arguments say that purdah is symbol which indicates that women are socially not developed and they are dependent on their males in their all aspects of socio-economic life.

According to Desai, (1994) purdah means no social mobility for women in the society and no interaction with other members of society other than family. Further, author is of the opinion that purdah does not allow women to have resources and it creates lots of problems (if any) to control over them. Sociologically social mobility is considered one of the important factors of high social status in the society but unfortunately according to the author women are not given freedom to social mobility which ultimately, results in female low status and discrimination against.

The other studies reveal that women who observe purdah are less harassed on the other hand women who do not observe purdah are vulnerable to sexual harassment (Abu-Odeh, 1993). While concluding the author opines that women who observe purdah feel secure while traveling and are not looked at by men with purpose. Veil or Purdah is considered a symbol of respect for women (Fernea, 1998). The purdah observer women can easily get help from male in many activities without any fear of harassment. Further the writer mentions that purdah dedicates power and authority to women in their social life in society.

The above cited literature reveals that purdah has both negative and positive impacts on women in their social life. On one side authors argue women are hindered in many aspects of their socio-economic life and on the other hand few others give their opinion that there exist misconception regarding purdah. They say actually, purdah is characterized as sign of respect for women in the society. Women always cash this symbol of respect in their safety and security while she is on social mobility outside family.

**Methodology**

The present research basically is exploratory in its type. A sample size of 384 was selected from rural Sindh through multi-stage sampling methods. Data from the respondent was collected through questionnaire method. Data was analyzed through SPSS. Hypotheses were tested through chi-square test.
Discussion of results

Social status of women

Sindhi society is patriarchal society. Male governs women life through culture. The culture in Sindhi society gives priority son over girl in providing all basic needs such as education, nutrition and health facilities. Joint family system is the main feature of culture in the rural areas of Sindh. The family is being run under the umbrella of patriarchy. This system gives right and authority to men to decide fate of women. In rural Sindh women have very poor status in socio-cultural norms the study revealed.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Family (According To Structure)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nuclear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joint/Extended</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Data in table no 1 can be described as that the majority of women live in joint family system and under the dominancy of man where they are not allowed to demand about their personal desires.

Table No. 2 Type of Family (According To Authority)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Family</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>Cumulative Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Matriarchal</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>12.2</td>
<td>12.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patriarchal</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>87.8</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Data in table no 2 is self-explanatory showing that majority of women live in houses where the affairs of family are govern by male members. Few of them live in houses where they have the authority to decide and plan about their life without male interference. In patriarchal families women are socialized that they possess secondary position in the family. The aforementioned data is supported by the study of Jahan, (1975) conducted on Bangladesh and Pakistan in which the results denote that women in their early age are socialized that they have to remain patience and be always ready to sacrifice their personal life for men. It is also taught women when they are young to remain obedient to men.
TABLE NO 3 SONS ARE PROVIDED BETTER NUTRITION THAN GIRLS IN THE FAMILY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Response</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>Cumulative Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>54.4</td>
<td>54.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To some extent</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>23.7</td>
<td>78.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>21.9</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Data in above table no 3 denotes that more than half of women from sample agreed on the fact that sons are given better nutrition than girls in their homes. The data is self-evident in proving the fact that women are ranked low in the structure of society.

Son Preference over girl

The social system in Sindhi rural society is patriarchal in which baby boy is given priority over baby girl. This system does not allow women to lead a smooth life and it creates hindrances in their social development. Female child is unwelcomed and they do not enjoy her birth. Because girls are known as burden on the economy and liability on the family. In Such environment women always rank very low and compelled to live as subordinate to man.

TABLE NO 4 THE CELEBRATION OF FEMALE CHILD IN THE FAMILY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Response</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>Cumulative Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>33.3</td>
<td>33.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To some extent</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>18.2</td>
<td>51.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>186</td>
<td>48.4</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Data in the table no 4 shows that majority of women do not celebrate female birth in their family and tribe. And thirty five percent of the women from the sample of the study say that there is mix reaction about the celebration of birth of baby girl in the family. It can be concluded that baby girls are not welcomed in the family in rural Sindh.

TABLE NO 5 MORE LOVE FOR SONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Response</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>Cumulative Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>243</td>
<td>63.3</td>
<td>63.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To some extent</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>20.8</td>
<td>84.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>15.9</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The data in table no 5 reveals that the majority of the women form the sample agreed with the question that sons are more loved than girls in their family. This attitude of loving more sons has negatively affected social life of women.

**Observing purdah**

The women who observe purdah are less socially developed than women who does not observe.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Purdah Garment</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>Cumulative Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>329</td>
<td>85.7</td>
<td>85.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To some extent</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>9.4</td>
<td>95.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>4.9</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The data in the table no 6 reveals that a huge number of women in the sample observe purdah as obligation on them in their culture. The purdah has crippled women from accessing the education, health and economic opportunities. When women denied from these necessities of life in the name of purdah it results their low standing in the structure of the society.

**Table No 7 Main Reason For The Purdah**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reason For Purdah</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>Cumulative Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Religion</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>18.5</td>
<td>18.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tribal Tradition</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>13.0</td>
<td>31.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Demand of family</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>19.5</td>
<td>51.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social environment</td>
<td>188</td>
<td>49.0</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>384</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Data in the table no 7 denotes that majority of women wear purdah as social obligation. The environment is man made it means male dominancy is the main reason for observing purdah in the rural Sindh. Because male always wants female subordination.
RESULTS OF HYPOTHESIS TEST
CONTINGENCY TABLE NO 1

1. **Objective**: To Understand the Jirga System and its Impact on Social Life of Women in Rural Sindh.

2. **Hypothesis**:
   
   **H₀**: Influence of tribalism on family decision making as an indicator of under development has no role to promote social development of women in rural Sindh.
   
   **H₁**: Influence of tribalism on family decision making as an indicator of under Development has a significant and positive role to prevent Social Development of Women in rural Sindh.

3. **Data set**: Comparing groups (Jirga System & Social Development).

4. **Type of observation**: Unpaired.

5. **Type of variable**: Categorical (Nominal).

6. **Sample**: Large.

7. **Test**: χ² Test (Chi-square test for Independence)

8. **Significance Level**: 0.05

**Chi-Square Tests**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Df</th>
<th>Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pearson Chi-Square</td>
<td>10.388a</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>.006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Likelihood Ratio</td>
<td>11.120</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>.004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linear-by-Linear Association</td>
<td>9.567</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N of Valid Cases</td>
<td>384</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a. 0 cells (0.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 22.42.
Pearson Chi-Square Value \( (\chi^2) \) computed value \( 10.388 \)
Degree of Freedom \( 2 \)
P- Value \( .006 \)
Significance level at \( 0.05 \)

As the significance level \( (0.05) \) is high than the P value \( (0.006) \) therefore, the null hypothesis can’t be accepted by researcher. As a result it is concluded that there exists a relationship between Jirga System & Social Development of women in Rural Sindh. In other words the computed value \( 10.388 \) is larger than the tabulated value \( 5.99; \) therefore, null hypothesis is rejected. \( 10.388 \) is the calculated value of chi-square drawn from Table including 2 degrees of freedom. That indicates \( H_1: \) is accepted and \( H_0: \) is rejected. The p-value is zero, therefore, the degree of association between two variables i.e. Jirga System & Equal Social Development of Women in Rural Sindh is also strongly interconnected. (Ahmed, 20013)

**CONTINGENCY TABLE NO 2**

1. **Objective:** To Analyze the Role of Patriarchal Family System in Social Development of Women in Rural Sindh.

2. **Hypothesis:**

   \( H_0: \) Patriarchal family system as a factor has no role to prevent social development of women in rural Sindh.

   \( H_1: \) Patriarchal family system as a factor has significant and positive role to prevent social development of women in rural Sindh.

3. **Data set:** Comparing groups (The Family Authority & Social Development).

4. **Type of observation:** Unpaired.

5. **Type of variable:** Categorical (Nominal).

6. **Sample:** Large.

7. **Test:** \( \chi^2 \) Test (Chi-square test for Independence)

8. **Significance Level:** \( 0.05 \)
Chi-Square Tests

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Df</th>
<th>Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pearson Chi-Square</td>
<td>7.108</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>.029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Likelihood Ratio</td>
<td>7.339</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>.025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linear-by-Linear Association</td>
<td>3.978</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.046</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N of Valid Cases</td>
<td>384</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 39.17.

Pearson Chi-Square Value (χ²computed value) 7.108
Degree of Freedom 2
P- Value 0.029
Significance level at 0.05

As the significance level (0.05) is high than the P value (0.029) therefore, the null hypothesis can’t be accepted by researcher. As a result it is concluded that there exists a relationship between The Family Authority & Social Development of women in Rural Sindh. In other words the computed value 7.108 is larger than the tabulated value 5.99; therefore, null hypothesis is rejected. 7.108 is the calculated value of chi-square drawn from Table including 2 degrees of freedom. That indicates H₁: is accepted and H₀: is rejected. The p-value is zero, therefore, the degree of association between two variables i.e. The Family Authority & Social Development of Women in Rural Sindh is also strongly interconnected (Ahmed, 2013).

Conclusion

The data in the present paper reveals that women not only in Pakistani society but also in South Asian countries ranked very low in the ladder of socio-economic structure of the society. Due to their low status women are discriminated in their every walk of life. Patriarchal system is main cause of such situation of women in the Pakistani society. In concluding the data it can be said that the negative behavior of family members to women has positive association with the low status and discrimination against women. Because due to the attitude women psychologically as well as socially do not improve their personality. Which leads to low status and discrimination against them. Women are discriminated and possess low status in the rural areas of Sindhi society due to existing Jirga system. Man dominates and controls women through Jirga system. In jirgas women are taken as commodities and their decisions of fat and life taken without seeking their consent. And Jirga system
is prominent feature of patriarchal society. In simple words women possess low status and discriminated in patriarchal system through Jirga system.

References


Ibid


Micro Credit Project
A Workable Tool to Address Mass Poverty
A Case Study of Slum Dwellers in Quetta District

Mohammad Alam Tareen¹ & Dr. Aijaz Ali Wassan²

Abstract

Micro Credit Program is basically a kind of institutionalized efforts, of lending small amount of loan to individuals for self employment, which was initially introduced to combat mass poverty. The program got popularity as it encompasses a detailed package of social mobilization, therefore, in most cases, ends up with almost cent percent recovery rate and without compromising the self esteem of recipient communities. Many Non Governmental Organizations NGOs duplicates it among their targeted population while increasing monthly household’s income within the context of addressing mass poverty. Taraqee Foundation TF, a provincial NGO has undertaken a micro-credit project to loan poor individual families, indeed, through household women, to primarily address mass poverty, while empowering womenfolk in particular and slum dwellers of Quetta District in general. The study explains how effective the project has been, despite of its gloomy ending as a result of political uncertainty, to the recipient communities.

Key words: Micro credit scheme, poverty, Non Governmental Organization, slum dwellers, institutionalized efforts, combat, curb, minimize and humane responses

Introduction
Mass poverty is a major characteristic of most developing nation state. The daily earning of poor is less than a dollar a day, which indicates that these masses cannot be properly managed and developed as human resource towards efforts to achieve national development objectives. Pakistan is no exception. Poverty prevails with its ugly face both among rural and urban slums. The poverty level in Pakistan is about 33% to 35%. It means that one third of the

¹ Assistant Professor, Sociology Department, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
² Associate professor, Sociology Department, University of Sindh, Jamshoro, Pakistan.
population of 180 million people of Pakistan is below the poverty line. The women are much more vulnerable than men. Gaps between rich and poor have been increasing every day. The idea of combating poverty has since long been realized internationally including Pakistan.

**Microfinance role in poverty alleviation**

The traditional methods of loaning have been practiced in the subcontinent before partition and subsequently transmitted from the united India to Pakistan after the partition. There is no standardized mechanism of traditional loaning being practiced by rich loaners both in Pakistan and neighboring countries of the region. These indigenous mechanisms have neither contributed for poverty alleviation nor helped the poor; rather it helped only the financers groups who are involved in providing loan on high rate of interests. This has aggravated the socio-economic conditions of the borrower to a considerable level. Apart from that, the traditional micro credit earnings sometime exceed more than two or three times than the original amount financed. Thus it was widely acknowledged that the traditional micro credits schemes are failed to provide the services to poor and needy people (*Khandker, 1998*). Realization, such as this about adverse effects of traditional loaning culture has given birth to the idea and concept of ongoing practice of micro financing program and projects executed in various parts of the world. In Bangladesh, the Grameen Bank describes it in the following manner. “Microcredit program extend small loans to every poor people for self employment projects that generate income, allowing them to care for themselves and their families (*Grameen bank 2015*)

In the past several years, there has been increasing interest in the use of microcredit as a tool for improving the lives of the poor. “The idea is simple: support the business enterprises of the world’s small-scale, low-income entrepreneurs by providing them with access to reliable credit on reasonable terms. The appeal of Microcredit cuts across the political spectrum, since it combines the values of hard work, self-help, free markets, and improving the economic conditions of the poor. There are now thousands of programs offering microfinance services to entrepreneurs in both developing and developed countries (*Elizbithet al., 2001*).

**State of micro credit in Pakistan**

Micro financing schemes was recognized as a workable tool for uplift of poor masses. Success stories from around the world including neighboring countries gave it further importance to be adopted in Pakistan against poverty. The following table gives a glimpse view of disbursement of micro financing loan being distributed among masses to help them earn a respectable livelihood.
Position of Microcredit Disbursements

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Microfinance Providers</th>
<th>2009-10</th>
<th>2010-11 (July-December)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>No. of loans</td>
<td>Disbursements (Rs Billion)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Microfinance Bank Ltd.</td>
<td>261,464</td>
<td>4.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khushhali Bank</td>
<td>373,430</td>
<td>4.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tameer Microfinance Bank</td>
<td>103,073</td>
<td>3.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kashf Foundation</td>
<td>111,009</td>
<td>2.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National Rural Support Program</td>
<td>591,991</td>
<td>10.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Microfinance Providers</td>
<td>525,490</td>
<td>8.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,966,457</strong></td>
<td><strong>33.8</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Economy Survey of Pakistan (2010-11).

Microfinance benefactors include two sections: Microfinance banks and microfinance institutions (other than banks like rural support programs) as shown in Table 1, major microcredit providers along with disbursements and number of loans in 2009-10 and July-December, 2010-11. During 2009-10, Rs 33.8 billion were disbursed and almost halve of this in the first six months of 2010-11.

The idea of promoting microcredit programs got further magnitude due to voices of civil society organizations at national level while devising policies and converting them into actions. Many national level NGOs came forward to opt for microcredit loans as tools towards rural poverty eradication. Rural Support Programs like, Agha Khan RSP, Punjab RSP, Khaiber Pakhtunkhwa RSP and Balochistan RSP started micro financing projects among their target audiences in almost all four provinces of the country. Since the main focus of these support programs were rural areas, therefore, they remain confined to only rural masses. Taraqee Foundation one of the leading NGO in Balochistan has started focusing urban masses towards poverty alleviation through microcredit projects. The approach adopted by Taraqee Foundation is the Grameen Approach” where group lending is addressed instead of individuals. “The main objective of Taraqee is to improve living conditions of masses especially the least prosperous and deprived section of communities. To achieve this objective it works for awareness creation regarding the true concept of development, problem identification, and resource mobilization and assisting communities to establish self-help organizations for satisfying their needs.
Microfinance providers in Balochistan

In Balochistan, particularly, the provincial capital Quetta, Taraqee Foundation was the first to come forward and undertake micro credit schemes among poor suburb dwellers, which was later expanded to other districts as ration of high rate of return was remarkable in Quetta. Nonetheless, the project undertaken in Quetta, probably the micro credit project of Taraqee Foundation TF was never studied thoroughly to gauge the overall impact it might have done to the lives of targeted women in terms of improving their socio-economic status indicated by improved accessed, which in turn might have positive impact over the grown up of their children and improvement of their economic contribution. According to a research report conducted in this regard “The irony is that, most of the official data on women’s work in the rural economy do not present the real picture of women participation in economic activities and show unbelievably low female labor force participation rates. Even the Annual Labour Force Surveys gives a low rural female labour force participation rate. More or less the same is the case of population census which shows a massive underestimation regarding the rural female labour force participation rate.” (Idris, A. J., & Agbim, K. C. (2015).

“The effective involvement of women in development process is highly emphasized. There is a growing realization that sustainable development cannot take place without the active role of women” (Achakzai, 1998). Indeed, women comprises almost half of the populace of the entire human soul in the country, who is faced with the ugliest face of poverty and does require strategies and modules such as micro credit to combat it and bring about positive changes in the overall deprived situation of women and mass poverty. “The microcredit is now a proven strategy for the poverty alleviation among poor rural and urban women. In other word, the microcredit enables the beneficiaries get out of the vicious circles of poverty. The conventional credit programs only provide a limited amount to rural and urban women (Achakzai S. B., 2011).

Taraqee Foundation has targeted almost all slums and Kachi Abadies in and around Quetta. Womenfolk were targeted for micro credit schemes. While forming groups for lending small amount of credit the social mobilization team of Taraqee were supposed to sensitize women for realization of their deteriorating social status due to their economic dependency over male counter parts. The social mobilization package also emphasized over promotion of household industry as a group asset and skill development. Dozens of groups were formed, they were provided micro credit loans, women invested the amount of loans and the most successful aspect of the project of almost cent percentage returns of the loan by target women. Many years have passed, yet the current state of targeted women and the over impact of project interventions
particularly lending of amount is to be studied. The proposed research study therefore is intentionally focused to target audiences of Taraqee Foundation. Another reason for selection of one particular NGO is its group lending approach who has been the pioneer in introducing micro credit among womenfolk of urban slums of Quetta District.

**Objectives of the study**
- To describe the needs and significance of micro credit schemes and program
- To analyze micro credit program as a workable tool to address mass poverty
- To assess the level and pace of mass poverty among womenfolk in Quetta
- To suggest pragmatic measures for improvement

**Methodology**
Since this research is descriptive in its very nature, therefore, apart from reviewing relevant literature, interview schedule, was implied to collect primary data from the project targeted women from among the slum dwellers of Quetta district. Prior to design, interview schedule, to get deep insight to the issue of mass poverty and micro credit scheme a series of focus group discussions were held for enrichment of data collection tool. The collected data was analyzed both quantitatively and qualitatively to draw some solid conclusion while suggesting pragmatic measures to be taken to improve effectiveness of the micro credit program and its long lasting impact, indeed, for positive changes in the already deteriorated socio-economic status of womenfolk among poor communities, particularly slum dwellers.

**Result**
Following table show few of the indicators of socio-economic changes that have occurred due to execution of micro credit loans disbursed among targeted households/ families in the project areas.

**Use of Household Consumption**
**Hypothesis 1.** There is no association between access to credit (before and after) and use of household consumption.
Table 1.1: Association between Access to Credit and Household Consumption

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Household Consumption</th>
<th>Access to Credit</th>
<th>d.f</th>
<th>c.v</th>
<th>( \chi^2 )</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Before</td>
<td>After</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Me</td>
<td>33 (22.0%)</td>
<td>45(30.0%)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>.285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Husband/head</td>
<td>62 (41.3%)</td>
<td>22(14.7%)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Both</td>
<td>55 (36.7%)</td>
<td>83 (55.3%)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: Field survey 2014.

Note: 1. The figures given in parentheses indicate percentages of respondents before and after access to credit.

2. ** denotes significant at 1% and 5% level. Critical Value of Chi-square = 9.21 & 5.99 respectively. The value of chi-square is significant at 5% level of significance. Therefore; we may conclude that there is significant relationship between microcredit programs and women dominance decision making of use of household consumption. The of value contingency value .29, which shows the moderate relationship between access to micro credit and women dominance in use of household consumption.

Access and Possession of Household Items

Complete examination about possession and access to basic household belongings in the survey area are explained in this section.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Assets</th>
<th>Key Indicators</th>
<th>Frequency and percent of respondents (n = 150)</th>
<th>( \chi^2 )</th>
<th>d.f</th>
<th>P-Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>N</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Access to ICT</td>
<td>Telephone</td>
<td>23 (15.4)</td>
<td>127 (84.6)</td>
<td>72.1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mobiles</td>
<td>119 (79.3)</td>
<td>31 (20.7)</td>
<td>51.62</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Internet</td>
<td>61 (40.6)</td>
<td>89 (59.4)</td>
<td>5.22</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Logistics</td>
<td>Auto- Rickshaw</td>
<td>30 (20)</td>
<td>120 (80)</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Push Cart</td>
<td>7 (4.7)</td>
<td>143 (95.3)</td>
<td>123.2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Motorcycle</td>
<td>74 (49.4)</td>
<td>76 (50.6)</td>
<td>0.02</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cycle</td>
<td>33 (22)</td>
<td>117 (78)</td>
<td>47.04</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cab</td>
<td>26 (17.4)</td>
<td>124 (82.6)</td>
<td>64.02</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Electronics</td>
<td>Radio</td>
<td>27 (18)</td>
<td>123 (82)</td>
<td>61.44</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Television</td>
<td>142 (94.7)</td>
<td>8 (5.3)</td>
<td>119.6</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Washing machine</td>
<td>130 (86.7)</td>
<td>20 (13.7)</td>
<td>80.6</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sewing machine</td>
<td>121 (80.7)</td>
<td>29 (19.3)</td>
<td>56.4</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Computer</td>
<td>81 (54)</td>
<td>69 (46)</td>
<td>0.96</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fridge/Refrigerator</td>
<td>110 (73.3)</td>
<td>40 (26.7)</td>
<td>32.66</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: 1. Figures in parenthesis are percentages.
2. *** shows significant at 1% and 5% level of significance.

Access to ICT
The result of chi square tests show that chi square values falls in rejection rejoin at 5% level of significance since p values < 0.05 .The fore, the null hypothesis which states that there is no significant relationship between access to microcredit and access to ICT is rejected .This implies that data provide evidence that there is significant relationship between access to micro credit and access to ICT.

Access to Logistics
Majority of the Results of the chi-square values are significant shows that majority of the respondents hade accessed logistic services. While having motorcycle by the sample respondents were not significant at the chi-square p value. This again suggested that data provide enough evidence that there is significant relationship between access to access to micro credit and access to logistics.

Access to Electronics
Again almost all the results of chi-square values are significant as indicated by p-values , the access to computer has insignificant value which concludes that respondents might not aware of the utility and functioning of the computer due to any educational, technical and medium of language reasons.

Conclusion
No doubt mass poverty is one of the major issues of entire country. However its intensity is more severe and ugly among the poor masses of Balochistan. Obviously, this province is least developed part of the country. People in Balochistan believe that the entire province has never received proper attention of federal Government with regard to promote means of livelihood as a tool to provide masses with opportunities to increase income to curb poverty. The plea somewhat seems true as even today means of livelihood of majority is confined to two major source of income like agriculture and livestock. Other sector such as industries, service provision and exploration of natural resources for providing job to masses are yet to be developed. Since undertaking a project of micro financing is previously been tailor-made, which included certain sessions of social mobilization and training as replica of Graham Bank of Bangladesh it was almost a comprehensive package. However, conclusion of this research is that the entire package was more focused around efforts to ensure reimbursement of loan and building capacity of the targeted women
groups. Secondly, the social aspect of training and sessions of orientation was not in accordance with the felt needs of communities because needs and priority of need differ from community to community. Had it been so, the project could have achieved more social benefits than it has achieved now. For example, conditioning disbursement of loan with adopt of family planning methods as a tool keep the size of their family under their control. Similar other conditions could have been implied to achieve social benefits of the project.

- It was also found that awareness and practicing values among recipients of project with regard to improved access to basic facilities were increased. Collected data revealed increased number and percentage of recipients getting benefits of health facilities as compared to situation prior to project interventions. Self treatment and looking after conventional methods treatment of diseases was replaced by scientific methods such as visiting Doctors and approaching hospitals.

- Decision making is another aspect that has improved. Since the targeted women groups were somewhat economically independent, they find adequate space to either take part in decision making processes on the issue which were very much linked to their lives. Decisions at household and family level pertaining to clothing and going outside of household for shopping are relatively up the ever demand of concerned womenfolk. This would definitely have positive repercussion to minimize deprivation and weak social status of womenfolk.

- It was also observed that living standards were relatively improved. People seem to be enjoying better food stuff and health and hygiene condition. The pathetic and deplorable living condition associated with poverty got improved with the monthly income of the family as an immediate effect of micro financing project.

- Improved living standards has already lead people to buy and utilize better households goods, home appliances and facilities such as washing machine, motor bike, refrigerator, TV and computer facilities. With improved living conditions the level of confidence also improved that further helped these communities to participate in matters of social live and contribute among themselves for socialization and mutual learning.

**Recommendations**

Based upon findings of secondary and primary data analysis and observation the following are suggested as pragmatic recommendations of the research study. All possible efforts have been made to suggest doable
activities, which is further divided into broader guidelines and specific actions to be taken by relevant stakeholders

- The NGOs involved in executing micro credit projects in particular and civil society organizations in general must raise the issue of influencing decision making mechanism through advocacy and lobbying for formulation of national policy and legislation with regard to micro credit projects to alleviate mass poverty.

- The amount of disbursement of loan to individuals and group loanees must be increased from Rs. 50,000/- to Rs. 100,000/- during initial loan disbursement. The increased amount besides matching with ever increasing ration of inflation will also provide individuals to seek better investment options in the marketplace. Increase in sum of second and third round of loan disbursement is also an advisable suggestion to organizations undertaking micro credit projects

- Building capacities of women group is another ever demanded task to be performed by NGOs executing micro credit projects. Women groups with built capacities will further enrich the efforts of women empowerment. The targeted women groups than can be given additional tasks to be accomplished such as advocating, lobbying and influencing stakeholders of various women related issues such as workplace harassment and violence of all kinds that prevail on gender ground in our society

- Women groups in particular and the targeted groups of micro credit projects in general must be provided with courage, technical knowhow and financial support to collectively invest for establishment of small industries in the areas of their expertise and marketable interests. In this regard, initially, few areas may be made model project areas, where establishment of small industries are tested for its replication among other groups all over the province

- Any empowerment effort is well executed when it includes monetary benefits. Therefore, social mobilization packages with regard to women empowerment must be added into soft package of micro credit projects. The bread earner female family members will be relatively more confident in decision making matters that has its impact over their live.
References


Bukhari, S., & Achakzai, J. Micro–credit” a strategy for poverty alleviation among rural women in balochistan.


Jahangir Achakzai, Access of rural women to health facilities in Balochistan, women’s studies centre university of Balochistan Quetta, 1998, Page no 1.

Working Relationship between Social Work Practice and Civil Society Activism

Abdul Rahim Changezi

Abstract

Social work besides being a discipline characterized with scientific knowledge, skill and attitude is also a profession to be practiced by individuals and organizations of civil society in a country. Theoretically, both social work and civil society are acquaint with tested methods and approaches to undertake a given task of assisting masses to overcome either a social problem or policy matter to be reviewed. In practice, altruism (selflessness) and voluntary association are two basic characteristics that social work and civil society share in common. And since both envision a society with least miseries and human sufferings, therefore both must complement each other’s efforts to avoid duplication and wastage of resources while responding to socio-economic and political issues and challenges.

Key words: Social work, theory and practice, Civil society actors, Voluntary association, discipline, benevolence, similarities and differences

Introduction

Social Work besides being a profession is also a logical set of scientific knowledge, skills and attitude to be practiced in broader field of social welfare through its institutions. Social work is also said to be a discipline and helping activity to provide assistance to marginalized segment of population such as the poor, the needy and the socially excluded ones in a given society. This exists to provide individuals with help and backing to help them find social adjustment through certain methods. And the methods being implied are beyond traditional benevolence of rich to poor on faith based ideological ground. Since social work believes on a set of values, therefore, human dignity is not compromised in any case. Its clientele includes needy and deserving individuals singly or in groups both during the peace time or the affected masses of calamities either natural or manmade like drought, flood, war or a biased policy of government or world community. Recently, the International

1 Assistant Professor Social Work Department University of Balochistan Quetta, Pakistan.
Federation of Social Workers IFSW has revitalized the following definition, which tells that “Social work is a practice-based and an academic discipline that promote social change and development, social cohesion, and the empowerment and liberation of people. Principles of social justice, human rights, collective responsibility and respect for diversities are central to social work. Underpinned by theories of social work, social sciences, humanities and indigenous knowledge, social work engages people and structures to address life challenges and enhance wellbeing (IFSW, 2014). Further more, Human societies, where man live in, had never been stagnant altogether. Society besides being a complex web of relationships is changeable, which in turn impacts individuals and their social interactions. Those who cannot keep pace with ever changing nature of society will face multifarious problems ranging from difficulty in adjustment to becoming vulnerable to certain complex problems, which requires professional, knowledge based and sustainable solutions. “Social work seeks to enhance the social functioning of individuals, singularly, and in groups, by activities focused upon their social relationship which contributes interaction between man and his environment. These activities can be grouped into three functions: restoration of impaired capacity, provision of individual and social resources, and prevention of social problems (Boehm, 1975). Both definitions clearly illustrates all aspects of social work both as subject matter and practice to be contributing towards wellbeing of society while helping individuals to get social adjustment.

Civil society

Whereas civil society refer to a situation of goodness in all spheres of human life according to wish and desires of majority masses. Think of what makes a good university. A good university has good teachers, a good curriculum, a good administration, and good building and classrooms. It also has good extracurricular activities including clubs where students can pursue their interests, voice their views and connect with others for achievement of collective goodwill for all. Civil society is similar to those extracurricular activities. A government in a country is supposed to provide basic necessities of life such as health, education and security, but can not provide masses with a way to organize themselves to do what is important to them or express their views. Civil society is, indeed, the groups that masses form to advocate and to solve problems that surround them. “Civil society refers to the arena of uncorked collective action around shared interests, purpose and values. In theory, its institutional forms are distinct from those of the state and market, through its practice, the boundaries between state, civil society and market are often complex, blurred and negotiated. CSO commonly embrace a diversity of space, actors and institutional forms and are often populated by organizations
such as registered charities, NGOs, professional associations, community groups, women organizations, faith based organizations, trade union, social movements coalitions and advocacy groups (London School of Economic, center for civil society, 2001)

**Objectives of the study**

- To study the basic concepts and methods of both social work practice and civil society activism
- To find out similarities and differences between social work and civil society
- To suggest pragmatic suggestions for coordination and joint venture for practitioners of social work and civil society

**Methodology**

Finding out working relationship between both theory and practice of social work and civil society is a time consuming act that requires multi method approach. And since mixed method research was feasible to explore the topic in detail, therefore, primary and secondary data/information was mustered to analyze the topic both quantitative and qualitatively. A large number of books, official reports, research journal and websites were reviewed. Multiple sessions of focus group discussion and personal interviews were also conducted to explore viewpoints of relevant stakeholders like head of Non-Governmental Organizations NGOs, activists of civil society and professional social workers to draw some solid conclusion

**Discussion**

Both social work and civil society envision a world with least human sufferings, indeed with voluntary association and pragmatic efforts. This mandate helps complement each other’s strive in addressing multifarious issues and problem. At the same time it helps explore new avenues of exploration and adding for conceptual clarity. A perfect world where social, economic, political, administrative set up are in place, where rights are fully recognized and taken care of, where there is peace, justice and there is no discrimination seems almost impossible, therefore, social work is the dire need of all the time of today and future generation of entire world. “If the world were a perfect place, it would provide for everyone warm and safe housing, an adequate supply of nutritious food, challenging jobs, good health care, and love and caring from friends and family. It would be a world with minimal stress, crimes and suffering. All people would find their lives satisfying and fulfilling. Social Worker exists because the world is less than perfect. Social Work and social workers serve people and the institutions of society as they confront this
imperfection (Armando Morales, 1986). The rationalization is ample enough for social work profession and its contribution towards betterment of societies and for lessening of miseries of humankind across countries. Since today, in the past and most probably in the future these issues, problems and challenges will be existing, rather might get more diversified, complex and would require humanly responses from societies, therefore, social work would exists, get more organized forms and strategies, techniques, approaches and commitment along with political and financial support from the world community.

Key features of Social Work

There are defined fields of social work practice, which encompass almost every segment of population, age group, gender and socio-economic issues that restrict masses from smooth growth and development as active citizens. They include, but not limited to child, youth and women welfare, people with disabilities, affected masses of both manmade and natural disasters or destitute, deprived, poor, marginalized and socially isolated individuals, groups and communities with preventive, curative and rehabilitative program and activities.

Secondly, Social work is being practiced through well-defined methods, which is further divided into two major categories of primary and secondary. Primary methods deal mostly with individuals and groups for the most part. But it also focuses communities through community organization and community development program. Whereas the secondary method of social work deals with social research, welfare planning and welfare based administration. Social action is another major aspect of secondary method that deals with advocacy related matters over a specific issue, policy matter or operational mechanism.” Social action consists of public and collective efforts by citizen groups to resolve public issues and problems and go effect social institutional reform and social change. Leadership, advocacy, and support activities may aim for the improvement of environmental conditions, for the redistribution of social power and resources, and for changes in the programs. (Sipurin, 1975). This secondary method of social work is also performed by and large by actors of civil society, particularly NGOs during agitation campaigning and advocacy related projects.

Thirdly, besides methods, Social work professionals believe in ethical and spiritual equality, freedom of individual development, free choices of opportunities, fair competition, a certain degree of personal independence, freedom of speech and freedom of expression and communication as human values. To institutionalize it, social work practitioners do work through application of various approaches while addressing persons, environment and problems to overcome a particular social adjustment issue or a social problem.
These values and broader objectives of social work were briefly discussed in an article by some Indian writers who argue that “Social work as a profession is a product of this century. Although its roots are well established in history from the time when people 1st began to take responsibility for their neighbors through activities which were called charity, poor relief, philanthropy and social reform. Social work is to fight against Five Evils as: Physical want, Disease, Ignorance, Squalor and Idleness (Satapathy 2009)

**Results**

As stated earlier that both social work and civil society complements each other’s mandate. Community mobilization and advocacy, for instances, are major ingredients of social work practice, which is the need of all time for civil society to accomplish a specific advocacy campaign. “Civil society cannot exist in vacuum. It requires the mobilization of people based on mutual trust, reciprocity, norms, and ethics so that there may be formed a strong bond among people. Thus social work practice promotes civil society in building strong social capital (Jaysawal, 2013) Complementing each other’s mandate is a good sign for nourishment of both humane responses to ever increasing pace and intensity of socio-economic problems. However there are differences between the both, which must be highlighted.

Let us begin with the positive aspects of similarities to engulf ideological ambiguity about concept and belief of both social workers, activists of civil society organizations, media, the researchers and the masses at large.

**Similarities**

- Both social work and civil society believe on human values such as human rights, social justice, tolerance, peace and human dignity and decoding these into actions to ensure such an environment that is humane and people friendly through their literatures, materials and immaterial contributions to make it actually happen.

- Civil society organizations and social work professionals are basically action oriented despite of the fact that their areas of influence are limited and confronted with two major powerful forces such as public and private sector as representatives of state and business/ market economy. However it does not mean that both have nothing in terms of theory. Both have intellectual inputs of scholars and practitioners

- Both civil society organizations and professional social workers do extend their help/contribution to individuals, groups and communities that are faced with multifaceted issues of social, economic, political nature, and
over unjust distribution of resources that further widened gaps between various social organizations and among masses

- The rendered services of both social work and civil society cover issues and gaps such as poverty, deprivation, lack accessibility to basic services and biased outcomes of ideological differences among humankind

- Similarities are also found between the two in terms of bringing about changes in to prevailing status of individuals, groups and communities while addressing problems that societies are currently faced with such as promoting and protecting human rights.

- Also common is the challenge of legitimacy and social sanctioning that both social work and civil society are faced with.

- In addition to, both social work and civil society organizations are faced with burden of social problems that prevail in countries of the third world, where neither literature are adequately available, nor political environment is conducive for their interventions.

- Another most prominent feature common among both is the characteristics of having inputs of volunteer associations, provision of public sphere and materializing the notion of good societies.

- Community organization and community development are used as primary method of social work practice, while at the same time specific programs and projects undertaken by NGOs are methods of civil society activism. In social work community organization is undertaken to bring about and maintaining adjustment between social welfare needs and social welfare resources, whereas during the course of action of civil society the notion is considered as substitute of social mobilization and filling gaps in terms of service delivery.

- Social action is one of the secondary methods of social work practice, which is also undertaken to mobilize greater populace to build pressure over policy and decision making mechanism to make them people centered or pro-people through campaign, advocacy and lobbying. Civil society organizations do the same while undertaking social mobilization activities that focuses not only masses, but politicians, media and general masses for bringing about positive changes in current policies, laws and implementation arrangement during most of the right/ advocacy based projects.
• Conducting social research being an integral part of social work education is also used by civil society organizations to unleash root causes of a given social problem, a missing aspect of service delivery mechanism.

• Both social work and civil society are faced with serious weakness of avoiding delicate and sensitive issues to be prevented and cured such as sectarian violence and discrimination, biased treatment of government due to fear of life and livelihood despite of an ever increasing pressure by the masses.

Differences
• Social Work as a profession and course of study is well define and adequately composed, while civil society and its activism is wide spread and yet to be given a comprehensive framework despite of various initiatives taken at international, national and provincial levels.

• Another difference vividly evident between the two is that social work practice encompasses well defined principles, codes of conduct and methods, whereas most of actors of civil society do lack such operating mechanism while intervening into a particular issue or addressing social problems during their course of actions.

• The most prominent feature of difference between professional social work and civil society is that the former does require especial knowledge, skills, and attitudes to practice, while the latter one i.e. civil society can be practiced by any individuals, group, community or foreigners without any particular set of knowledge pertaining to working with people. In most cases of interventions of civil society, realization about issue matters more than having a specific kind of educational background.

• Social work practice do not face issue of legitimacy to the extend both among government and masses for its role and contribution and have adequate social and legal protective shield, while civil society is yet to get social sanctioning and legitimacy both among masses and institutions in most countries of the third world.

• Another difference between the two is that civil society organizations are relatively more independent in matters of strategic planning due to its manageable hierarchal advisory board, while social work profession is faced with bureaucratic and time consuming behavior by the government.
• Social work profession is still confine to welfare based activities for defined target audiences such as disabled, mentally retarded people, juvenile delinquents, deprived children and women etc., while civil society relatively address issues that are considered to be the root causes of many issues that are believed to hamper socio-economic sustainable development, energy crisis and other major regional and international challenges.

• Civil society organizations are independent to explore new opportunities with regard to receive funding in order to timely address issues and challenges, while social work practice is confine to a set of already identified issue to respond.

• Emergence of civil society and its agenda and mandate seems somewhat rootless, superficial and foreign funded and prone to fall down with a little pressure, Social work practice, on the contrary, is sustained to continue despite of its indifference, ineffectiveness and inefficiency as part and parcel of government functionary.

Conclusion and recommendation
While assessing and analyzing social work and civil society along with their similarities and differences it is concluded that a wide gap does prevail between theory and practice of both, which needs to be addressed right away to make both responsive to the needs of the situation and issues and challenges that masses are faced with. Also imperative is to build capacities of both as issues are getting complex as far as their pace, intensity and diversity in increasing due to breakup of society’s social values and norms. Also significant is to initiate joint venture and projects to further explore methods and approaches that might need to be updated. It is also advisable to both that by exploring similar features, impact can be augmented and differences will become minimal.
References


Human Embryo’s Sex determination: A Comparative Study of Quran, Hadith and Science

Nosheen Zaheer ¹ & Najia Almas ²

Abstract

This paper aims to explore the purpose and approach of Quranic verses that deal with the topic of human embryo’s sex determination. It will further facilitate the comparison of the Islamic (Quran and Hadith) knowledge of human embryology with the criticism of western scholars who have a contradictory opinion of embryology. In this regard the role of men and women reproductive substance in determining the sex of the embryo will be traced from religious and scientific perspective that constitutes the first stage of human embryology. After this first stage, comparison at genetic and gonad level is done.

Key Words: Embryo, Embryology, Genetic, Gonads. Sex determination

Introduction

The credibility of Religion are challenged by human rational reasoning from time immemorial and the history of every religion, has generally withstood the burden of this phenomenon and Islam has borne it particularly. The approaches of rationality and reasoning at the time of their emergence were not recognized as scientific approaches but during the period of enlightenment these were identified as crown of all approaches. This period was characterized with scepticism, emergence of atheism and irreligion (Haakonssen, 1996). This period further makes road for replacing revealed religion through natural religion (Sorkin, 2008). This gradual shifting, from beliefs system (faith) to rationalism and empiricism, raised many question to the authenticity of religious texts. The whole scheme of revealed books confines the

---

¹ Assistant Professor Islamic Studies Department Sardar Bahadur Khan Women’s University Quetta, Pakistan. (nosheenirma@gmail.com).
² Lecturer, Sardar Bahadur Khan Women’s University Quetta, Pakistan.
implementation of these reasoned and rational scientific approaches to that revealed text that deals with the domain $Aqali$ argumentation (Rafiabad, 2007). Where, $Aqali$ domain includes variety of topic having the range from beginning of the universe to the creation of man.

The Quran and hadith elaborate the topic of creation of man not only in the field of embryology rather it also diverts the attention of the reader towards the process that yield male or female phenotype from genital material. This occurrence is equally recognizing in embryology with the terminology; Sex determination of human embryo. The question is, do these two domains apparently being two different fields (Quran and Science) of knowledge, address this issue in the same context?

The Quranic objectives of addressing this topic appear to have different scenario that firstly, affirms qudra (authority) and sovereignty of Allah as a sole Creator. Secondly, through this topic Quran addresses its rational audience generally and Mushrikeen (non-believers) and yahood (Jews) of Makkah particularly. The Makkans (inhabitants of Makkah) were not ignorant of oneness of God but their beliefs were corrupted with shirk resulting their rational approaches denying their resurrection. The Quran adopted this scientific approach to invite people towards the concepts of monotheism and resurrection by focusing their attention on their own creation. While on other hand science has no concern with God and his supremacy. It rather focuses, regarding this topic to reveal the hidden knowledge regarding different stages of human creation.

It is obvious from the above discussion that Quran and science share no common ground in addressing this issue but does the knowledge provided by these two different sources are compatible with each other? The precision and accuracy of the knowledge of the two sources can be checked through the comparison made by the sequential stages of human sex determination.

**Sex Determination**

The term sex determination denotes all the stages involved in determining the sex of an embryo inside the mother’s womb. The very first step of this journey is fertilization where sex chromosomes play decisive role in sex determination and so this stage is termed as chromosomal sex determination. The second step proceeds with the switching on of genes that constitutes the second stage of sex determination at gene level. This stage further facilitates the differentiation of previously undifferentiated bipotential sex organs into respective male and
female organs. This phase is named as sex determination at gonadal level.

While in Quran and hadith one finds the signs of this topic in scattered form but a thorough reading provides with the knowledge on this topic well. Quran also mentions the first stage of fertilization in disclosing the role of male and female reproductive substance in determining the sex of embryo. While the unrivalled authority of deciding the embryo’s sex resides with the Will of Almighty Allah.

Quranic Sex determination of Embryo

Quran identifies this multistage process from the beginning with the ejaculation of male reproductive substance (semen) during fertilization and Quranic has a different approach from science perspective. Quran clearly mentions that besides a tool man has no authority in selection of embryo’s sex. It is only the will of Almighty Allah that finally destined the embryo as male or female. In other words the unique creator Allah has the authority to originate, create and arrange life. A great Muslim scholar Al Razi has discussed the same truth that the act of His creation is different from others (Robinson, 1991). Because “He is bringing something into existence that did not exist before” (Hassan, 2013).

While regarding the human contribution of sex determination Quran liberates woman from this responsibility. In Surah An-Najam Allah Almighty says; “And He created the two sexes male and female from a drop when ejaculated (tumna).”

In the above mentioned verse of Holy Quran the word “tumna” is derived from the root word “manῑ” that literally denotes the meaning of shedding, emitting, ejaculating (sperm) (Wehr's, 1952). All the meanings of the “tumna” are pointing towards the fact that male reproductive substance has the sole responsibility of determining embryo’s sex. In other words it can be said that Almighty Allah has shown flexibility to women for the responsibility of determining embryo’s sex. And Woman role and contribution has been mentioned in Surah al Baqarah 223 as;

“Your Wives are a tilt un to you.”

In the above mentioned ayah Allah Almighty is symbolically comparing woman with tilt because tilt signifies the area where cultivation is done by sowing seed. Tilts not only protect the seed but it rather preserves the nature of seed and gives it nourishments and growth. Quranic symbols here
assigning woman the duties and responsibilities of procting, preserving the nature and sperm (male or female) and also supporting the growth and nourishment of embryo inside her. The hadith of Sahih Muslim also summaries the duties of male and female in sex determination as;

Thauban, the Prophet’s (P.B.U.H.) slave, said:

“The reproductive substance of man is white and that of woman (i. e. ovum central portion) yellow, and when they have sexual intercourse and the male's substance (chromosomes and genes) prevails upon the female's substance (chromosomes and genes), it is the male child that is created by Allah's Decree, and when the substance of the female prevails upon the substance contributed by the male, a female child is formed by the Decree of Allah”(al-Hajjaj, 2009, p. 221).

This hadith is a detail account of the nature and participation of male reproductive substance in fertilization. According to science male has two sex chromosome; one X and second Y chromosome. Male receive this X chromosome from her mother and Y chromosome from his father. During spermatogenesis\(^1\) man has ability to produce these two types of chromosomes. In the process of fertilization, usually one chromosome participates. If X chromosome is participating in fertilization, then according to above mentioned hadith female gamete prevails male that results in female child while on other hand if Y chromosome becomes participant in fertilization then male gamete prevails female that result the birth of male child.

**Consecutive Sages of Sex Determination in Hadith and Embryology**

Ahadiths of Prophet (P.B.U.H.) mention sqin al-Bukhari and Muslim elaborates the stages of sex determination as in chapter 33, Hadith 6391 of Sahih Muslim it is written,

“This hadith has been reported on the authority of A'mash with the same chain of transmitters and in the hadith transmitted on the authority of Waki' (the words are): ‘The creation of any one of you is like this that (semen) is collected in the womb of the mother for forty nights”(al-Hajjaj, 2009, p. 1583).

Another version of this Hadith is noted from Ḥudhaifa in chapter 33, hadith 6329 of Sahih Muslim in the following words;

---

\(^1\) The process that enables man to produce gametes (sperms) of two types that either carrying X chromosome or Y chromosome.
Hudhaifa b. Usaid reported directly from Allah’s Messenger (May peace be Upon him) said that “when a drop of the (semen) remains in the womb for forty or fifty (days) or forty nights, the angel comes and says: My Lord, will he be good or evil? And both these things would be written. Then the angel says: My Lord, would he be male or female? And both these things are written. And his deeds and actions, his death, his childhood; these are also recorded. Then his document of destiny is rolled and there is no, addition to and subtraction from it” (al-Hajjaj, 2009, p. 1583).

The above mentioned Aḥadith comprises of two important points

1) Embryo’s fate of being male nor female cannot be decided before forty or forty two days

2) The embryo’s sexual organs before these forty or forty two days are in undifferentiated stage and the process of differentiation will begin after forty or forty five nights.

Dr. Lactantius critiqued this hadith and raised two objections as discussed below;
“Sex is actually determined at the moment of conception according to whether the fertilized egg has two X-chromosomes (female) or an X and Y chromosomes (male)”(Najmi).

(1) “There is some ambiguity about the age of the embryo when the angel appears (Hudhaifa b. Usaid reported that Muḥammed said 40 or perhaps 50 days, not 42, and Abu Tufail maintains that Muḥammed said to Hudhaifa b. Usaid that sperm resided in the womb for 40 days). No wonder the angel has to wait for forty-two days before it learns the child's sex. In reality, prior to 7 weeks of gestation the ovaries and testes appear identical and the external genitalia only start to diverge around 9 weeks”(Najmi).

While putting forward the objections, Dr. Lactantius seems to ignore the most important chronological developmental link of each forerunner stage to its successor stage explained in Quran, Aḥadith and science during sex determination of human embryo. Embryology defines the process of sex determination as a pathway that starts from chromosomal sex and culminate in gonadal sex (Ramon Pinon, 2002, p. 78). The significance of chromosomal composition cannot deny as it constitutes the preliminary point of embryo’s sex determination but clinically it is proved that sex cannot be decided on it’s merely composition. Clinical records reveal men having genotype of XX and
similarly women with XY genotype and this phenomenon is scientifically termed as sex reversal (Ramon Pinon, 2002, pp. 4-5).

The careful examination of this sex reversal facilitates individuals to understand the structure of Y chromosome that is composed of two arms; one short and second long arm. The short arm contains SRY gene that is responsible for testis formation while long arm’s generates the spermatogenesis (Eberhard Nieschlag, 2010). The SRY expression initiate between days 41 and 44 post-fertilization in humans fetus for normal testis formation (Adam H. Balen, 2004). The mystery of sex reversal is also related to the SRY gene. The sex reversal of XX male and XY female are due to two reasons firstly, due to transfer of SRY gene that contains portion of (Testis Determining Factor) of Y chromosome to X chromosome in the result of abnormal crossing over. Secondly, due to the mutation in the locus that would further represses testis determining factor (G. S. Gupta, 2005). It is evident from the above scientific facts that geneticaly sex can be determined at fertilization while gonadogenesis rely wholly on the presence of SRY gene that commence its working between 41 and 44 days. Further it facilitates the process of gonadal differentiation (testis or ovaries in 8th to 9th week) (Cummings, 2014) Testicular development (testis formation) that started during the 8th week reaches to its culmination in 9th week (Sytsma, 2006). Indifferent gonads of 42 days embryo (Sean Kehoe, 2009) gradually transforms to embryonic ovary before 45 and 55 days (S. Gupta, 2011). The above mentioned scientific information affirms the same time of gondaogensis that is mentioned in Ahadith with the reference of angle arrival.

**Conclusion**

Thus, it can be concluded that Quran and Aḥadith are sketching the different stages of human embryos sex determination in mother’s womb in a chronological order from semen, genetic level to gonadal level. In the whole process the man’s role is no more than an instrument to fulfill the decree and authority (qudra) of Allah. Although the purpose and approach of Islam towards this topic concerns mainly the establishment of Allah’s authority as one supreme creator having powers to create man after his death. And the purpose of scientific approach is embedded in revealing the information through practical knowledge. Instead of these differences the information provided by Islam and Science overlaps each other on each stage.

---

1. The exchange of genetic material between the homologous (similar) chromosomes during meosis.
2. Change in genetic information (DNA).
3. The specific position of the gene on chromosome.
References


Najmi, N. A. *A Muslim Answer To Criticism Of; Embryology in the Qur'an*. from [www.answering-christianity.com/blog](http://www.answering-christianity.com/blog)


Wehr's, H. s. (Ed.) (1952) A Dictionary of Modern Written Arabic (3 ed.). New York: Spoken Language Services, Inc,
Information Seeking Behavior of Teachers at University of Balochistan, In the Field of Management Sciences

Syed Muhammad¹

Abstract
This paper examines the impacts of Information Seeking Behavior of University teachers that are very important for those who working in the field of library information services providers as well as users. Information seeking pattern varies as per demands of user’s backdrop that comprised of subject matter, qualification, personal milieu as well as their relations to others especially in the field of library. The importance of the field of management cannot be denied on the ground that in today’s word both government and private sectors are the part of management and both needs best managers in this regard, As like other institutions the University of Balochistan also has separate department in regard to fulfill the needs of the students of management sciences while preparing them for both public and private sectors. As per this study is concerned so its main aims are to identify the information seeking behavior of teachers who are engaged in teaching and research in management discipline in the university of Balochistan. The results obtained in this paper tell that resources collections in university library are inadequate to fulfill the gap between users and service providers. This is an endeavor to highlight such gaps.

Key Words: Information seeking behavior, information needs, information chennals, Management studies, University of Balochistan Pakistan.

Introduction
Information is regarded as a prime need of everyone that contribute towards the advancement and progress of a nation. It gives the basis for the development of knowledge as well as for innovation, the sources of awareness for society. Information is a key for the advancement of the world and leads to national progress and prosperity.

¹ M.Phil Scholar Hamdard University Karachi, Pakistan. Email: syyedbaloch@gmail.com
Royal Society Scientific Conference in 1948 was the actual start of a
curiosity in the area of information seeking. After one decade they conducted
international conference on scientific information in USA at Washington D.C.
Wilson (1981) began his article by saying “that information has
become a commodity in the new era which is known as information age”. A
lot of importance has been given to management sciences across the world for
many years in consequences with the advancement of managerial involvement
in all sectors. The chief objectives of present industry are to gain more and
more product level in the course of right management that can only be obtained
by virtue of best manager or experts in relevant fields.
“it is not an accident that the developed nations are those in which information
products and services have been brought into being and are widely exploited
first in conventional form and later through computer invention” Wasserman
“Information seeking behavior involves the searching, locating retrieving and
using the information. The process is linked to the emotional variables,
educational variables and demographic variables of a person who seek
information .This understanding help, design and offer appropriate user
“ information play a significant role in our daily professional and personal
lives and we are constantly challenged to take charge of the information that
we need for work, fun and everyday’s decision and tasks” Bruce (2005)
In the age of information technology research on information seeking
behavior has gained further importance throughout world. As far as the
availability of literature is concerned so a large part of it comes from those
nations or countries which are fully developed. “The information searching and
acquisition process as several components such as passive attention, passive
search, active search and ongoing search, active search and ongoing search are
very important in the education as active handling is required for the
acquisition of knowledge. Ongoing search is highly required in teaching,
learning and research and this type of search involves a basic framework of
ideas, belief, values or any other requisite to update or expand one’s
“There are eight classes of information; enlightenment, problem
understanding, instrumental, factual, conformational, prospective,
motivational and personal or political. These classes depends upon the variety
of levels and ways used in the viewing problem and anticipating solution”.
Taylor (1991 P.230)
The accessibility of information resource has hugely augmented in various
sectors in during the last two decades. As the emergence of qualified persons,
researcher and the common people curiosity in different fields tends to search
for various tools and methods in order to fulfill their information needs while evaluating, filtering and selecting the most appropriate synonymous information. Information needs is also the basis of changes to the development of technology, socio economic environment and requirement in a sophisticated lifestyles.

In Pakistan on account of development of private industries management sciences have gained a specific attraction. As far as the case of the province of Balochistan is concerned so here many public and private sector universities have established management courses in order to fulfill the needs and demands of job seekers in both public and private sectors. In this regard the University of Balochistan (Pakistan) has also conducting various programs in management studies.

The study investigates the information seeking behavior of teachers in the field of management studies at University of Balochistan Pakistan. The study also explore the information seeking behavior of the community that is engaged in teaching, research and development in the field of management studies which is backbone as well as playing a very significant role in commerce, industries, banking and other concerned fields.

The objectives of research

Firstly to identify the nature and pattern of information seeking behavior of teachers in management sciences in University of Balochistan. Secondly this study help to determine the existing gap between users and service providers. Thirdly the study investigated the information requirements towards the curricula/ syllabus related activities and hurdles in the way to information seeking ISB in teaching and research.

Finally, this paper will identify the problems of users for information seeking behaviors. And this is an endeavor to address them.

Methodology, Sampling and Techniques of Data Collection

The present study is descriptive as well as exploratory in nature while adopting the quantitative research method. Further the study used structured open handed questionnaire as a research tools to gather primary data from the samples. Articles and other relevant literatures pertaining to the study were consulted as a source of data collection. This study is carried out in faculty members of Management sciences at University of Balochistan in order to know about their information seeking pattern, library use and hurdles in the
way to information seeking. Total 26 questionnaires were distributed among the teachers of management studies.

**Results and Discussion**

Graph.1

INFORMATION SEEKING SOURCES

The participants seemed to busy in the process of teaching, learning and research in different field. Graph 1, show the information seeking sources, of the respondents. In response to an open handed questionnaire aimed to find out preferred information sources, Hundred percent (100%) respondents replied that text book as the most important information seeking source in the way to preparing their lecture. As compare with Rafiq, M, & Ameen, Kanwal (2009) stated that eighty nine percent (89%) of the researchers relied on text books, In the same manner Kumari, S & Devi, S (2013) in their findings come into the conclusion that around eighty six percent (86%) percent of the teacher believe and are dependent on text book in theirs teachings and lectures. This research has mentioned the the above graph. 100 percent of the lecturers and professor entirely depend on text books. While the respondents were also asked in order to assess their Internet usage, the seventy five percent (75%) respondents choose the internet as the best source for information seeking. Other sixty two percent (62%) of respondents preferred self collection (notes) for the purpose of gathering information. And the Guides were on the last number which was forty three percent (43%). In the same questionnaire the participants were also asked the appropriate method, hundred percent considered the Books which has shown earlier in Graph 1. The findings made in this paper made it clear that despite modern technology the researchers and teachers still depend on text books. The respondents also complained about the insufficient and
inadequate library collection that was the big hurdle in their way to get concerned books etc. Statistics show that University of Balochistan lagging behind from other parts of the country as well as rest of the world. Where as study shows the trend of over dependency of text book is either lower or in state of decline while teachers prefer other sources to seek information.

Graph .2
LIBRARY VISITS

The aim of information seeking differ as accordance to the requirements of participants. As the result obtained regarding library use made it obvious that a large group of teachers use library for higher learning, research related activities etc broadening the subject knowledge and obtaining information. In an open handed questionnaire the participants were also asked regarding library visits that aim was to evaluate their tendency towards library. The questionnaire regarding library visits were consisted of four portions, daily, weekly, monthly and yearly. The findings through Graph .2 make it clear that the twelfth percent (12%) of respondents visit library on daily basis in order to search relevant matters for their lecture preparation and research work. While forty percent respondents visits library once in a week. And eighty percent respondents use library on monthly basis. Where as hundred percent participants visit library once in a year. Furthermore findings in this paper, library visits on daily and weekly basis is very low as compared to the Majid, S & Kassim (2000). Rafique & Ameen K. in which library use were around 85% their yearly visit to library were (100%) On the other hand the respondents were also asked that whether they consult with librarian or not, while (48%) stated that they always consult with librarians in the way to proper searching about relevant information. It becomes clear from research as far as
the library sources are concerned are less desirable to enhance their information through taking help from library collections. Where as the percentage of the library visits in other parts of the world is higher and teachers in Universities rely on library on gathering resources.

Difficulties in information seeking
Graph.3.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Atmosphere</td>
<td>69%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time management</td>
<td>10%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locating target sources</td>
<td>21%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the way to achieve any task atmosphere plays a vital role. In the absence of appropriate atmosphere no body will be able to accomplish his responsibilities. As far as the process of learning, teaching and research is concerned so without peaceful milieu it is impossible. Apart from this access upon relevant materials as well as time management is also most important. In this part of the questionnaire the respondents were asked regarding their hurdles in the way to Information seeking. First, the respondents were asked that can they locate the task in connection with information seeking behavior? Secondly, is the atmosphere inside or outside allowing them to fulfill their task? Lastly, the time management were also asked to the respondents. According to the respondents as mentioned in Graph 3, that sixty nine percent (69%) of the respondents replied that due to unavailability of course related books in both central as well as departmental libraries they are unable to find out the proper books in order to prepare their lecture. They are mostly buying subject related books from market and some time they failed to buy relevant books from the market which create hurdles in their way to information seeking. The respondents also stated that Internet is available in few places as like central library and inter
departmental connections also but it has too slow and some time no network coverage, while the Wi-Fi network is not openly prevalent in campus as compared to other universities.

Second phase of the questionnaire, the respondents were asked about the environment in connection to teaching and research. The Forty percent of them stated that the atmosphere is not favorable and many times it causes breakdown in their classes as well as examination schedules, while they raised the hands towards student organizations which has a strong hold inside campus.

Lastly the respondents were asked about the time management so only (5%) of them have a view that they have few problems in time management due to social and personal life activities. Other said that they can manage the time because being teachers their prime responsibility is to teach.

**Conclusion**

This paper investigated the information seeking behavior of teacher who are teaching in the field of Management sciences at University of Balochistan. The data was collected through open-handed questionnaire and analyzed in three categories in graphical shape. The first graph consist of Information seeking source; Second graph is regarding to the library visits and the third is about the hurdles in the way to information seeking. It was found that respondents use variety on sources for the purpose of information seeking, as like text Books, Internet self collections (notes) and Guides. It is important to mention here that among all sources, the use of text Book were more preferable despite living in “Modern Age”. The percentage of internet users are 75% while the Books were on the top 100 percent. This study make it visible that teachers in concerned field are still practicing old methods. On the third they preferred self collection than lastly Guides. As far as the use of library is concerned so the majority of users would not visit on daily basis, even the percentage of weekly visit is low. As per the hurdles in the way to information seeking comes so there lies number of difficulties. But whatever the teacher said is the unnecessary class boycotts from student organizations. But here one question arises how the student organizations will disturb the teachers. No doubt during do not leave the teachers to take classes but they never force the teacher to leave their Rooms. This paper made it clear that such complaints from teachers is a lame excuse and nothing else. This study revealed that respondents using Text books and according to their personal observation it is enough to cover the knowledge from various sectors. But in this age which is called as “Information Age” no one can deny the benefits of Information
Technology (I.T), Internet etc. As per library usage of participants is concerned so without having in touch with library especially Digital libraries, it is hard to find relevant as well as updated information in order to fulfill the needs and demands of modern era.

References


Research Journals


Using Participatory Rural Appraisal (PRA) an effective tool for sustainable agriculture and rural development: (Case Study of Mastung district, Balochistan, Pakistan)

Dr. Ahmed Ali Menga¹, Noor Ahmed²
Fateh M. Baloch³, & Dr. Akhtar Ahmed Siddiqui⁴

Abstract

Present research article discusses based on Participatory Rural Appraisal (PRA) approaches uses in purposively selected district Mastung, Balochistan. Participatory rural appraisal was regarded as effective tool and approach that promote the groups and community participation in development process in order to share their opinions, ideas, perceptions, insights and views related to their indigenous social obstacles and problems. The purpose of present research was able to system actors so as to work together under the umbrella of participatory rural appraisal tools for the development practices. Focus group discussions as effective reassurance tool were used in order to explore the observations of the respondents regarding sustainable agriculture and rural development practices. Social mappings and wealth ranking practices were also utilized. Convenience or accidental sampling was used in present research. Results reveal that the perceptions concerning the obstacles of sustainable agricultural and rural development as used by 3 groups were shown that best farm practices increase their livelihoods. Further, most (17%) of the farmers were ranked and perceived that indiscrimination utilization of irrigation water was the important obstacles for sustainable agriculture and rural development. Similar, perceptions was denoted by the public EFS i.e. (18%). There should be a robust relationship and nexus between the farmers and public extension field staff needed in order to grow the linkage mechanism regarding sustainable agriculture practices and rural development enhancement. Confirm the maximum participation of rural masses from

¹ Economist, Agriculture Research Institute, ARI Quetta, Pakistan.
Email. ahmedagric@gmail.com
² Assistant Professor, Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta, Pakistan
³ Scientific Officer, Livestock Research Institution (PARC) Turbat Balochistan, Pakistan
⁴ Agriculture Officer, Agriculture Department, Government of Sindh, Pakistan
development process, in order to promote the bottom-up approach under the umbrella of extensive gross root coverage.

**Keywords:** Balochistan, Mastung, Participatory rural appraisal, PRA, Rural development, Sustainable agriculture.

**Brief overview**

Participatory Rural Appraisal (PRA) was measured as unique, standard and dynamic approaches to collect facts, figures and information in rural areas. Participatory rural appraisal was formulated in early 1990s with a aim to paradigm shift from top-down to bottom-up approaches for the learning process. Indeed, it is a shift from hierarchical paradigms to holistic approaches as well sharing experience under the term of parallel contextual knowledge with the indigenous people. The basic foci theme of participatory rural appraisal was lean from indigenous people. The rudimentary alignment of participatory rural appraisal was a set of participatory pictorial techniques in a local community studies and an issues in order to assessing group approaches, community resources, identifying/prioritizing problems, appraising strategies and the like, so as to evaluates options for solving the problems and to address the related obstacles.

Several holistic, participatory techniques and tools have been used in participatory rural appraisal so that isolated dimension of PRA into four (4) groups such as group or cluster dynamics (role reversals, learning contracts & feedback or response sessions), sampling (wealth ranking, transect walks and social mapping), interviewing (focus group discussions (FGD), semi-structured contact or interviews and triangulation) and visualization/imaging (matrix scoring, venn diagrams and timelines) (Wikipedia, 2015). However, participatory rural appraisal frequently explains the tools/ techniques and involved the reversal of teach or learn process (Chambers, 1983). Similarly, PRA can make a tremendously key role to ensuring greater participation in development activities particular in the field of sustainable agriculture and rural development practices. Of late, the agricultural professions and experts had encountered new challenges and concerns about development and disseminating the approaches for instance, Farming Systems Research (FSR), Farming Systems Analysis (FSA), Participatory Rural Appraisal (PRA), Participatory Learning Methods (PALM), Rapid Rural Appraisal (RRA), Local Environment Analysis & Assessment of Rural Needs (LEARN) and the like. In this connection, participatory rural appraisal stresses recipient control of problem definition and solution design, gained popularity (Chambers,
1994c). Completely, these aspects can enhance the success rate (Chambers, 1994b). Participatory rural appraisal promoted communal contribution in development projects in developing countries (Webber & Ison, 1995).

However, participatory rural appraisal strengthen and empowered indigenous folks and individuals regarding decision-making process, planning implementation, grooming, development and research activities (Chambers, 1994a; Chambers, 1994b; Eyler et al., 1999). Henceforth, participatory rural appraisal empowers practitioners, governmental officials and indigenous masses to collaborate on programs and preclude the impediments with the help of native communal (Kashyap & Young, 1989).

**Focused group discussions**

The concept of Focus Groups Discussions (FGD) was utilized as effective tool for the collection and sharing information so as to obtain the current insights of particular individuals. However, the investigator was enquired a fixed-set of diminutive quantity of common queries and elicits replies from the personnel or set of respondents. Focus groups discussions are valuable with the term of contact efforts. Generally speaking, in present paradigm the respondents were probably cooperative and yield the exceptional information. When steering a focus group interview with the respondents, inspire all members to take their turns conversation (Creswell, 2002). Particularly, qualitative study in FGD the investigator formulates an investigation tool, organizes the people by strata (characteristically a collection of six (6) to ten (10) or four (4) to six (6) who can response the inquiries and checked their perceptions on the questionnaire. Focus group discussions are responsible for interface among individuals, groups and interviewees so that collect the extensive data (Krueger, 1994).

**Social mapping**

With the context of participatory rural appraisal the social mappings were a help as an entrance point and activity so as to establish relationship between the extension field staff and intended recipients that are (farmers). In this isometrics, groups of intended recipients were inquired and asked questions in their own dialect languages so as to sketch a map of their village as well adjacent area. The fundamental object of this workout was to yield in precise and specific map of the area. In other words, social mapping is the procedure contains the outlining/portrayal of household units and social amenities. Further, it helps to envisage the position of household units and social facilities in a village.
Wealth ranking
In the participatory rural appraisal the well-being ranking or wealth ranking considered as instrument or tool to govern comparative wealth of each communal participant in order to involve communal participants to recognizing and examining the diverse wealth sets or groups in a communal. Relative wealth evidence is often informal to gain since respondents or contributors are not as much of sensitive regarding enlightening their wealth nexus to former communal participants. In other words, comparative wealth ranking is second hand to analyses what percentage of the communal participants are wealthy and regulate whom they are, what amount of the communal participants are deprived and conclude who they are so as to explore the logic or reason for relative wealth ranking. Wealth ranking or ranking exercise exposes the community’s criteria for the format of “poor” and “rich” categories or examines their criteria for wealth so as to implementation of development activities (IIED, 1992; Jackson et al., 1992).

Rationale of the study

District Mastung is not only water stressed area for agriculture purpose but also severely hit by drought since 2004. Mastung district remains generally rural (practically 85 percentage of the population resident). The district produces significant quantities of pome, stone fruits, grapes, vegees and cereal crops. Moreover, both low and high-delta crops grown abundantly which were obtained to fetch the high value cash from the wholesale market (GoB, 2009). Notwithstanding, the current facts and figures, the socio-economic conditions of the rural farmers (intended beneficiaries) not yet improved in these respects that reflects the negative impact on socio-economic circumstance of the rural masses. Which communicate that there was huge crevice between adoptions and disseminations process (IUCN, 2006 & GoB, 2009). In addition, current study pinpoints the uses of PRA applications in two sectors. Keeping in view of facts the present study was sought to concentrate on the application of participatory rural appraisal as effective tools in sustainable agriculture rural development practices with special reference of Mastung district, Balochistan, Pakistan.

Following specific objects were formulated:

1. To evaluate Participatory Rural Appraisal (PRA) technique regarding supportable agriculture process and rural development prospect.
2. To determine the role of PRA in supportable agriculture process and rural development in the studied areas.
3. To find out the respondents' perception regarding their participation in PRA process.
4. To identify obstacles and limitations in PRA application and propose measures for enhancement in future.

**Methodology**

In present study qualitative research method were used to denote the respondent’s perception with the help of questionnaire, which promote and encourage the participant’s involvement in agriculture and rural development activities. Focus group discussions was useful for gathering and evaluating raw data for diverse section of population, and gathering qualitative data on attributes, values and opinions. In addition, encourage the participants to exchange their views, gathering feedback from previous studies (Bailey, 1994; Krueger, 1988; Morgan, 1988; Robson, 2002). FGD theme was used in order to search the opinions of the respondents regarding agriculture and rural development. Similarly, the social mappings were utilized so as to identify the obstacles which were faced by respondents at field level. However, wealth ranking or ranking exercise exposes the community’s criteria for the format of “poor” and “rich” categories or examines their criteria for wealth so as to implementation of development activities.

**Population and site selection of the study**

Convenience or accidental sampling was used in present research. Captive intended recipient such as farmers and Extension Field Staff often serves as respondents based on convenience sampling. Convenience or accidental sampling of 100 respondents was identified from two groups i.e. farmers and Public Extension Field Staff. Both sample sizes were determined by using Krejcie and Morgan (1970) table of “determining sample size for research activities” from given population. Farmer were designated because of their being au fait and well-informative in contemporary farming issues. However, extension field staff was regarded as the utmost erudite and reliance group in community.

**Data collection process**

Three (3) sort of data collection methods were used in the present research. 1) Focus group discussions, 2) Social mapping, and 3) Wealth ranking criteria, five (5) focus group discussions were conducted in order to explore the respondents perception about the agriculture and rural development activities within district context. In this connection, each focus group discussions comprised of 10 participants. Moreover, focus group discussions were
arranged by a representator who was belonged the similar cluster or group as well as fluent and glib in linguistic skill. Intact, discussions were face-to-face communication, however, in this regard all respondents were encouraged to express their view freely, and discuss issues concerning the agriculture and rural development activities and their impact on livelihoods so as to elicit the societal dynamics. In addition, open-ended or fixed queries based on earlier efforts regarding agriculture and rural development in the studies areas was used in order to guide the discussion. Moreover, 10 social mapping events were preferred conferring to the recognized methodology, as used by Shyma (1994). Respondents were invited in order to identify the agriculture and rural development activities as an effective tool.

Analysis of data
Focus group discussion were recorded, collected, coded and classified accordingly. Perceptions & ideals of the respondents were compiled so as to explicit feedback or responses. Captured data thus exploit by manual analysis. Descriptive statistics conversely uses in order to calculate to measures, understand and discuss the obtained results. The raw data were précised and presented in the form of contingent tables.

Results and discussion
Participatory rural appraisal considered as mother of the all methodologies (Chambers, 1994ac). Participatory rural approaches serve as significant socio-economic indicator for sustainable and rural development. Incidentally, under this participatory rural technique, focus group discussions and social mapping were conducted with the milieu of 2 key-informants for instance, farmers and extension field staff in order to identified and asked to autonomously classify all the sustainable agriculture and rural development activities, as they liked based on their own criteria of classification.

Table-1: Matrix of approaches regarding participatory rural appraisal imperative exis.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>S#</th>
<th>PRA terminology</th>
<th>Issues</th>
<th>Variables</th>
<th>Methods</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Interview/ Discussions</td>
<td>Self-help and support for the rural recipients</td>
<td>Focused group discussions</td>
<td>-Simi-structure interview</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Mapping</td>
<td>Perception of consumption levels with the term of food and relation to well-being</td>
<td>Social mapping</td>
<td>-Well-being grouping &amp; ranking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-Institutional mapping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Ranking</td>
<td>Perception and indicator of wealth, well-being, lack of resources, poverty, vulnerability, powerlessness</td>
<td>Wealth ranking</td>
<td>-Wealth ranking/well-being for criteria and indicators</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-Livelihood analyses</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Participatory rural appraisal measured as a “basket of techniques” which were maximum applicable for the scheme setting. However, present article the PRA approach pin-point the parallel contextual knowledge in three folded dimension as shown in Table-1. The dominant portion of any participatory rural appraisal is semi-structured interviewing i.e. questioning based on focused group discussions. During focused group discussions numerous illustrative methods are regularly used so as to stimulate the desirable results. Social mapping technique actual considered as valuable and productive participatory rural appraisal style. Based on present approach the key-informants depicted their own particular viewpoint about community and areas in order to accelerate the local organizations networking. While wealth exercises are completed, the individuals or groups demonstration their intension regarding the priority of problems and stratification of the community by relative wealth.

Table-2: Perception of respondents according to diverse domains regarding sustainable agriculture and rural development.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Functional breakdown</th>
<th>Supporting data</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Deficiencies in soil fertility</td>
<td>“Fertilizer may be increase the farm production”. (Farmers)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“FYM may accelerate the crop production”. (EFS)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obliteration of Natural Resources (NR)</td>
<td>“Lack of awareness among masses about NR”. (Farmers)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“Improper legislation by Govt. about NR”. (EFS)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indiscrimination utilization of irrigation water</td>
<td>“Increase per acre yield”. (Farmers)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“Indiscrimination utilization of irrigation water may depletion of ground water at greater extent”. (EFS)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inexhaustible uses of pesticides</td>
<td>“Extreme hazard of human being and plants”. (Farmers)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“Environmental and water contamination”. (EFS)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indecorous livestock management</td>
<td>“Reflect negative impact on socio-economic condition of farmers”. (Farmers)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“Reflect undesirable effect on livelihoods”. (EFS)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Given a summary of the diverse obstacles-based perceptions of sustainable agricultural and rural development by 2 groups as perceived by the respondents as shown in Table-2. The data depicts that the farmers perceived that the fertilizer may be increase the farm production. While, improper legislation by Govt. about Natural Resources (NR) was the main breakdown. Whereas indiscrimination utilization of irrigation water cause harmful for the ground water as perceived by the EFS. However, inexhaustible uses of pesticides and indecorous livestock management main problems for sustainable agriculture and rural development.
Table-3: Perception of respondents according to responses about sustainable agriculture and rural development.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Groups</th>
<th>Deficiencies in soil fertility</th>
<th>Obliteration of natural resources</th>
<th>Indiscrimination utilization of irrigation water</th>
<th>Inexhaustible uses of pesticides</th>
<th>Indecorous livestock management</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>F</td>
<td>%</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>%</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farmers</td>
<td>07</td>
<td>7.0</td>
<td>06</td>
<td>6.0</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EFS</td>
<td>09</td>
<td>9.0</td>
<td>03</td>
<td>3.0</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The significant and imperative aspect of the present research was to explore the two group perceptions and ideas i.e. farmers and extension field staff regarding sustainable agriculture and rural development activities. The data for this aspect presented in Table-3. Most (17%) of the farmers were ranked and perceived that the indiscrimination utilization of irrigation water was the important obstacles for sustainable agriculture and rural development. Almost, similar perceptions were denoted by the EFS i.e. (18%). Whereas inexhaustible uses of pesticides were another barricade regarding sustainable agriculture and rural development activities as perceived by the farmers (8%) and EFS (15%) respectively. While, farmers were indicates that deficiencies in soil fertility practices was the pernicious and main problems for sustainable agriculture and rural development (7%). Followed by (9%) of the EFS respondents were of the view that deficiencies in soil fertility dominate figure to reduce the crop yield at greater extent. Alike, indecorous livestock management and obliteration of natural resources was another imperative issue for sustainable agriculture and rural development activities.

Table-4: Criteria used for intended beneficiaries regarding wealth ranking or wealth exercise.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rich beneficiaries</th>
<th>intended beneficiaries</th>
<th>Average intended beneficiaries</th>
<th>Poor intended beneficiaries</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Owner Landlord (&gt;15 acres)</td>
<td>Owner-cum-tenant (&gt;5 to 15 acres)</td>
<td>Tenant (up to 5 acres)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Own farm implements (8-10)</td>
<td>Own farm implements (4-5)</td>
<td>Owner farm implements (1-2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Own vehicles (10-15)</td>
<td>Own vehicles (4--5)</td>
<td>Owner vehicles (1-2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Own cow (12-15)</td>
<td>Own cow (4-5)</td>
<td>Owner cow (1-2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Present study was exploring the perceptions of the respondents regarding wealth ranking and wealth criteria as important socio-economic indicators for sustainable agriculture and rural development. The data in this respect are presented in Table-4. Intended beneficiaries rank the community into different
categories such as ‘poor’, ‘medium’, and ‘rich’ so that developing an acceptable explanation on wealth position. Wealth ranking was participatory rural appraisal that determines the sustainable agriculture and rural development attributes of farm family unit. Most of the intended beneficiaries had large size landholding < 15 acres. Followed by (8-10) own farm implements and has 10 to 15 vehicles. Almost similar set of information related to the wealth exercise reveals that most of intended beneficiaries had own cow 12 to 15 respectively. The figures produced by the wealth exercise assists in categorizing the poor, medium and rice intended beneficiaries. In this regard, the ranking was done by intended beneficiaries by own. It obliges as point of departure and as a prospect to recognize gauges for formation and implementation for development activities pertaining to the sustainable agriculture and rural development practices.

**Conclusion**

Participatory Rural Appraisal (PRA) regarded as effective tool and approach that enables the farm people so as to alter the socio-economic conditions and change the livelihoods pattern of intended respondents. On the other words, participatory rural appraisal enhances the ability of rural masses either ideas generating procedure or increase the learning process. Most of the farmers were ranked and perceived that the indiscrimination utilization of irrigation water was the important obstacles for sustainable agriculture and rural development. Whereas inexhaustible uses of pesticides was another barricade regarding sustainable agriculture and rural development activities as perceived by the EFS. While, farmers were indicates that deficiencies in soil fertility practices was the pernicious and main problems for sustainable agriculture and rural development. However, EFS respondents were of the view that deficiencies in soil fertility dominate figure to reduce the crop yield at a greater extent. Most of the intended beneficiaries had large size landholding < 15 acres. Followed by (8-10) own farm implements and has 10 to 15 vehicles. Almost similar set of information related to the wealth exercise reveals that most of intended beneficiaries had own cow 12 to 15 respectively. On the base of findings present research were advise following suggestions and recommendations so as to eradicate and jettison several obstacles/ limitations and made participatory rural appraisal additional opt for strengthen the supportable agriculture practices and rural development. In this connection, there should be a robust relationship and nexus between the farmers and public extension field staff needed in order to grow the linkage regarding sustainable agriculture practices and rural development enhancement. It should be essential that confirm the maximum participation of rural masses from each corner of the villages for development process, in order to promote the bottom-
up approach under the umbrella of extensive gross root coverage. Indigenous leading strata involvement should be encourage in every participatory rural appraisal activity, so as to make ensure that the every individual have equal opportunity, preference and privilege in discussion making process. Agriculture and rural development regarded as ladder of development therefore it is suggested that field agricultural practices should boost up so as to eradicate the extreme poverty at all level.
References


Rights and Duties of the Wife in Islam

Dr. Syed Bacha Agha\textsuperscript{1} \& Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal\textsuperscript{2}

Abstract

The study is based on the difference between the practice of Islam in general and Islamic teaching of Qur’an and Sunna with Special reference to the treatment of women (wives) in Islam. We have a mixture of Western culture parallely in our society along with Islamic one. Unfortunately the European or Westerners have misperception about Muslims that we treat wives with cruelty, they only view the conditions from Western perspectives, in the west family system is weak and women is portrayed negatively and in reward given her so-called liberty. Unfortunately, in our Pashtoon and Baloch Society the role of women is also changing due to globalization. On the other hand Islam and Prophet (PBUH) has given great family honor, marital status, respect, obedience to the women. Their relations are based on mutual obedience such as the Holy Prophet (PBUH) himself completed the daily chores of his house. In short I have highlighted those actual Qur'anic and Sunnah based principles, which have clearly distinguished the Muslim women (wives) in respect, chastity and mutual love and obedience from the men- Muslim side.

Key words: Islam, Wife, Rights.

Introduction

One should clearly distinguish between the Islamic teachings and the general practice of the Muslims. Unfortunately we are living in an age where the majority of the Muslims are not aware of the noble teachings of Islam nor do they practice these teachings in their day-to- day affairs of life. Instead they are mostly influenced by different cultures in which they have been living. Therefore everything the Muslims practice on the ground cannot be attributed to Islam and while evaluating the merits of Islam, one should not refer to the practice of the Muslims today, rather he should turn to Islamic principles laid down in the Holy Qur’an and Sunnah. Obviously, if the Muslims have

\textsuperscript{1} Assistant Professor, Govt: Degree College Quetta, Pakistan.
\textsuperscript{2} Director Pakistan Study Center, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
abandoned the guidance of Shariah, it cannot be taken in any way as a defect in the Shariah itself, rather, it is the fault of those who have deprived themselves of this guidance. Keeping this basic point in view:

It is evident from a plain study of the relevant material found in the Holy Qur'an and Sunnah that Islam treats the relationship of marriage as a bilateral contract between husband and wife, each one of them having some rights and obligations. The Holy Qur'an is very much clear on this point when it says:

ولهن مثل الذي علیهن بالمعروف
"And the women have rights similar to their obligations". (Al Baqarah 2:228)

It is clear from this verse of the Holy Qur'an that the obligations of a wife towards her husband are not less than the rights she enjoys. The Holy Qur'an has summarized the obligation of a husband towards his wife in a short phrase where the Holy Qur'an has made it mandatory for a husband:

فاسماك بمعروف
"To keep her with fairness". (Al Baqarah 2:229)

At another place, the Holy Qur'an instructs the husbands in the following words:

وعاشروهن بالمعروف
"And live with them (wives) in fairness". (Al Nisa'a 4:19)

Therefore, it is not correct that Islam has laid more emphasis on the obligations of a wife than on the obligations of a husband. Conversely, the Holy Prophet (PBUH) has emphasized on the rights of women in a large number of his sayings which are probably more than the sayings emphasizing the rights of a husband. Some examples are being quoted here:

The Holy Prophet (PBUH) has said:

خيركم خياركم لنساء هم
"The best people from among you are those who are best to their wives". (Abo Esa,349)

"No Muslim should hate his Muslim wife. If he dislikes some of her qualities, he may find some other qualities agreeable". (al-khateeb,3099)

"Keep to my advice about women that you should treat them fairly". (Abo Esa,350)

"Curse on thee, ye beat thy wives like slaves, then ye show romance physically to them, don’t thee feel shame on thy conduct" and,

لايجد احدكم امرات جلدالعبد ثم يجامعها في آخر اليوم
"Do not beat your wives like Slaves, then you meet (romance) them at the end of the day". (AlbuKhari, 784).

In the above Holy Saying the Holy Prophet (PBUH) says that you treat your wives harshly. First you beat them like Slaves then you go to them, the above explanation gives this message that wives are life-partners but not Slaves. But unfortunately we treat over wives in Pashtoon and Baloch Society as a Slaves. We mae them work hard, cooking meals or to do other household works and use them to bear us children, but do not take her care as the Quraan and Holy Prophet (PBUH) says.

These examples are sufficient to disclose the great concern the Holy Prophet (PBUH) has shown for the rights of women, so much so that he dedicated a substantial portion of his last Sermon at the time of Hajjatul Wida to explain, elaborate and emphasie on the obligations of a man towards his wife.

I would like to mention the correct Islamic point of view with regard to the obligations of a woman as regards to household work.

First of all, it is not a legal obligation of a wife, according to Islamic teachings, to cook the meals or serve the house, and if a woman elects to refuse to undertake these works, a husband cannot compel her to do so. However, apart from the legal injunctions, Islam has laid down some moral instructions for both husband and wife according to which they are treated as life-companions who should not restrict themselves to the legal requirements alone, but should join hands to make mutual life as comfortable and peaceful as possible. They are invited to cooperate with each other in solving their day-to-day problems. For this purpose it is advisable that, as cooperating friends, they should divide the necessary works between them according to their mutual convenience. The woman should take the management of the house while the man should be responsible for outdoor economic activities. This division of work was the practice of the Muslims in the very days of the Holy Prophet (PBUH).

Even Sayyidah Fatimahرضی اللہ عنہ the beloved daughter of the Holy Prophet (PBUH) used to perform all the household functions with her own hands, while Sayyidina Ali Almurtadaرضی اللہ عنہ her noble husband, carried out the economic activities. The Holy Prophet (PBUH) never objected to it, rather, he encouraged her daughter to perform all these functions.

It is true that from a pure legal point of view, a wife may refuse to cook meals or to do other household works, but on the other hand, the husband may refuse to give her permission to meet her relatives. And if both of them are restricted to such a crude legal relationship, an atmosphere of mutual understanding and bilateral cooperation cannot develop between them.
Therefore, a wife should not take the household work as a disgrace to her. In fact, her active contribution to her own house work is the basic source of strength for the family system of the society. It is great service, not only to her own family but also to the nation as a whole, because the betterment of the whole nation depends on a smooth family system. It is strange that when an air hostess serves meals to hundreds of strangers in an aero plane, it has been taken today as a symbol of liberalism, progress and emancipation, but when a housewife renders much lighter services to her own family, it is deemed to be a disgrace or sign of backwardness.

The western countries are facing today a terrible situation of family-break-down. Their leaders are concerned on this drawback, which is caused by the lack of mutual cooperation between husband and wife and their failure to determine the functions of the spouses according to their natural, biological and religious requirements. (Usmani, 2001)

In short, a wife is not legally bound to render the household services, however, it is advisable that she performs these functions as a measure of cooperation with her family and an honorary service to the society as a whole, for which she deserves great reward in the hereafter.

But at the same time, the husband should always remember that the household work undertaken by the wife is not a legal duty obligated on her, rather, it is a voluntary service she is rendering for the benefit of the family. Therefore, a husband must always appreciate this goodwill of his wife and should not treat it as a legal claim against her. Moreover, he should not leave all the household works on her exclusively. The husband should provide her with servants wherever possible, and should himself assist her in performing these functions. It is reported in a number of authentic hadith that the Holy Prophet (PBUH) despite his great outdoor responsibilities, used to render many domestic services with his own hands. We do not find anywhere in his Sunnah that he ordered any of his wives to do such works. However, his sacred wives used to render these services voluntarily without any specific command from the Holy Prophet (PBUH).

In the Company of Moses (Mosa عليه السلام) when he had his wife, she felt the momentary pain of delivery, he said to her that:

قال لاهل امکثوا ائی آنست نارا

He said to his family: wait, I have seen a fire. (Al Qisas 28:29)

So, if we analyse the great Prophet of Allah was in the service of his wife for fetching the ambers a fire to warm her. So how great meditation (worship) is this when the prophet of Allah is busy himself. Therefore, if the household work is done by men in obligation, they must not decline it. If the Man wants his wife obedient, he has to fulfill her wholly requirement. This
equity can be balanced when men and women both accomplish their responsibilities respectively.

It is not correct that the books written on this subject stress upon the obligations of a wife only. In fact all the books of Islamic jurisprudence discuss the rights and obligations of both the spouses simultaneously.

**Conclusion**

The husband is required not only to provide maintenance of house, but he is also required to treat his wife "fairly" as the Holy Qur'an has put it in express terms, so much so that the Muslims jurists have observed that a husband cannot travel for more then four months at one time without the permission of his wife. But unfortunately many Muslims are not aware of the teachings of their religion and due to this ignorance, they commit errors in their behavior towards their wives.

At the last I want to say that, House is built by hands but home is built by hearts. To run a peaceful home one should have a big heart.

(\textit{Naqshbandi, 2012})
"If you not be with me in the bustle of life, i am hesitant, but you be with me even happy will be I in desert".
References

Al Quraan.


